

테리판

파그마의 후예

MAYA&MARU GAME FANTASY STORY
박새날 게임 판타지 장편소설



마야 & 마루

ILLUSTRATOR, SILVERBIN

Overgeared

- 템빨 -

- Part 4 -

-Author-
Park Saenal

GLOSSARY OF COMMON KOREAN TERMS

This is a page containing a list of common Korean honorifics and terms that might show up, so I won't have to give an explanation for them.

- Hyung: used by males to refer to an older male. It can be their actual older brother or someone they are close to.
- Hyungnim: more respectful way of saying Hyung.
- Oppa: used by females to refer to an older male.
- Unni: used by females to refer to an older female.
- Noona: used by males to refer to an older female.
- Noonim: more respectful way of saying Noona.
- Ahjussi: a term used for middle-aged men.
- Ajumma: a term used for middle-aged women.
- Orabeoni: more respectful way for females to refer to older males. More commonly used in the older days.
- Abamama: term used by princes and princesses to refer to their father, the king. More commonly used in the older days.
- Omamama: term used by princes and princesses to refer to their mother, the queen. More commonly used in the older days.

- nim: a title of respect. It is usually attached after an occupation.
- ssi: a title of respect. It is usually attached after actual names.
- Sunbae: used to refer to someone older than you who usually goes to the same school or works in the same place as you.
- Hoobae: used to refer to someone younger than you who usually goes to the same school or works in the same place as you.

- Chaebol: Type of family run business conglomerate. Members of that family are often called chaebols.

CHAPTER 121

“You brought a big shot here?”

Shay rebuked Dong Pao.

It was true that the higher level the target, the higher the ransom value. However, there was a line. An opponent that was too strong wasn't welcomed, because there was a possibility that their threats wouldn't work and the situation would reverse.

Dong Pao thought it was unfair. “The butcher's face and ID weren't revealed. How could I know that he would be the butcher?”

The person he met purely by chance and selected to be the target of a crime was actually the infamous Psychopath Butcher! Dong Pao felt a chill at the thought of accompanying him for half a day without knowing it.

‘He is a very cruel and violent person based on the video... I was lucky he didn't sink a knife into my back while hunting.’

‘What weak behavior.’

Shay shook his head as the scared and panicked Dong Pao. He pulled out a weapon that was around 80cm in length and rotated it with a swaggering attitude.

“Since we are already here, shall I measure how good the famous Psychopath Butcher is?”

In the end, he didn't back down from a fight.

Dong Pao made a fuss.

“H-Hey, Shay! Didn't you see his battle video? Are you ignoring the power of his wide area skills? He must certainly have a hidden class, so wouldn't it be better to retreat than fight? Isn't it better to settle this peacefully?”

“Peacefully? So a person who killed a lot of people in order to earn money wants peace?” Shay ridiculed before explaining the situation. “As you say, he has a powerful

skill. I would've avoided him if I encountered him in a normal place. However, this cave seals all types of skills. There is a good chance we can win with that guy's strength sealed."

Shay was almost certain that he could win. Then he started the assault towards Grid.

Sakak!

The sword flashed in the darkness, while the black greatsword stood against it.

Chaaeng!

When the two swords hit each other, the dark cave brightened for a moment, as if sparks had been lit. At that moment, the terrible appearance of the skull helmet was clearly revealed. Shay remarked, "If you were a regular person, I would wonder how you could wear such a terrible looking helmet. But it is pointless to understand the psychology of psychopaths."

Grid shouted angrily. "Do you think I like wearing this helmet? I don't have a choice due to its performance! Fuck! Don't call me a psychopath!"

Chaaeng! Chaaeng!

Kerb and Sniffer admired the continuous exchange between the two.

"That bastard, he is quickly reacting to all of Shay's attacks."

Assassins had high agility, so their swiftness was outstanding among all classes. Shay was the 7th strongest assassin. When thinking about Satisfy as a whole, there were few who could respond to Shay's attack speed.

Grid was armed with a slow greatsword but he managed to block all of Shay's attacks. Dong Pao's mouth dropped open, "Is he skilled in combat, or is he predicting the trajectory of the attacks using Shay's movements?"

Kerb shook his head, "No, he doesn't have such skill. He is simply fast."

"What?"

Sniffer clicked his tongue at Dong Pao. "Do the Chinese have something covering their

eyes? Get rid of it and look properly. The speed with which Grid is wielding his greatsword is comparable to Shay's attack speed."

Dong Pao couldn't believe it. Grid's greatsword was 3m long and weighed more than 20kg. On the other hand, Shay's sword was less than 1m in length and was light. When taking into account length and weight, wouldn't Shay have the advantage? Was it possible?

Kerb explained. "It means that Grid's strength and agility is high enough to exceed our imaginations. Skills aren't a problem. That person is a monster with stats."

Chaaeng!

"Kuk!"

After exchanging dozens of blows, Shay was forced to step back first.

'It feels like hitting a rock every time I hit the greatsword.'

His right arm was cramping up. Shay could no longer withstand Grid's overwhelming attack power.

"Grid... Your name isn't within the top 3,000 list, but you are much stronger than me. Even if you are a hidden class, isn't it too much to surpass the concept of level? Honestly, I think there's a problem with balance."

Grid snorted. "Have you ever met a hidden class? Then you don't know. In order to obtain a hidden class, constant effort and good luck is needed. Well, you might become a hidden class after 100 years of buying lottery tickets?"

"Unlucky bastard."

Shay signalled to his colleagues. Then both of them moved in a flash, appearing on either side of Grid.

"First of all, I'll make you bleed! Then you will pay with your lives!"

Papapat!

Sniffer had yearned for a fight and threw three darts while shouting. On the other

hand, Kerb remained silent as he aimed two daggers.

“What will you do?”

For Grid who accumulated a lot of combat experience, the thrown weapons were simple. He spun and hit all weapons flying from both sides. In the process, Grid sensed the unusual weight of the darts that Sniffer threw.

‘Is he specialized in throwing techniques?’

The same assassins might have different characteristics. Some were specialized in stealth, others in swiftness, some in trap and another in throwing weapons. In a one-against-many situation, Sniffer was able to play the role of a sniper, so Grid decided that Sniffer was the most annoying. At the same time, a flash of black sword was fired.

“Aigoo!”

Sniffer leaned back and narrowly avoided the attack, then threw new darts from that dangerous posture. As Grid was paying attention to Sniffer, Kerb approached from the rear and swung his two daggers. Then Shay moved up the walls towards the ceiling and dropped towards Grid from the top.

It was a pincer attack with perfect timing.

‘Victory!’

Shay, Kerb and Sniffer were convinced of their victory. But Grid was beyond their common sense.

Chaaeng! Chaaeng!

“...?!”

It was truly absurd. A golden disc suddenly appeared and blocked all of Sniffer’s darts. Then it flew and blocked Shay’s weapon. Another golden disc was competing with Kerb’s daggers.

“What is this?”

What were these discs that flew and interfered with their attacks? The assassins were

stunned. Grid started a sword dance while the three people were off guard.

“Pagma’s Swordsmanship, Wave!”

Peeeeeeong!

Black sword waves spread all over the place. Turmoil appeared in the cave as the assassins flew all over the place without even screaming.

“Cough, cough! Ugh! How...? How can you use a skill in this place?”

Assassins had passive skills that allowed them to avoid all sorts of attacks with a certain probability. But this cave even sealed passive skills. It was unbelievable that Grid managed to use a skill in this place.

“Aren’t there many stars in the world?”

Grid spoke as he approached the three people. The three of them were frightened and tried to resist.

“Ugh! Shit! Crazy!”

Shay’s movements were noticeably slow. It was due to the debuff after being hit with Wave.

Chaaeng! Chaaeng!

Grid yawned as he blocked Shay’s attacks, like it was boring.

“Damn you!”

It was the moment that someone within the top 1,000 rankings was shamed!

“Ohhhhhh!”

Suuk.

Grid lightly avoided Shay’s attacks. Then Kerb was split in half by Dainsleif as he tried to approach from the rear.

“You monster!”

Sniffer couldn't laugh anymore as he threw all the darts in his possession. But the dozens of darts were blocked by just two golden discs. They failed to even hit Grid's cloak.

“Indeed, you guys can't even catch up with Faker's toes.”

Sukakak!

A strike fell from the sky and struck Shay and Sniffer simultaneously. Grid watched them turn into a grey light and once again realized how strong Faker was. Then he turned towards Dong Pao.

“T-This...”

Complete devastation. Grid fired a single skill and killed three top assassins in an instant.

‘How...?’

Dong Pao once again checked Grid's level, since they were still in a party. 150. Grid had been level 147 the first time they met and he gained three levels on the way here to reach 150. Yes, a mere level 150 managed to beat the level 200 Shay and the level 180 Kerb and Sniffer.

‘Is this a hidden class...?’

It was his turn next. Dong Pao had tried to take money and kill Grid.

“H-Hik...!”

No one wouldn't want their experience to drop. Experience wasn't the only problem. In the worst case, a user would drop items when dying. Dong Pao wanted to avoid death, even if he needed to kiss Grid's feet.

“S-Spare me! Brother!”

Dong Pao bowed. Grid approached him and squatted, “How many people in this place have begged you with the same emotions you are feeling now?”

“...”

Dong Pao had never counted. Looking back now, he was able to realize the great despair that the people who had been harmed by him felt.

“I’m sorry! I’m really sorry! I’m a bastard! Brother! I won’t bargain over the lives of others again! I will never commit evil again, so please spare me!”

“What? It has nothing to do with me if you do this to anyone else.”

“B-But didn’t you just talk about how many people I hurt here?”

“I was just wondering... I am thankful for your earlier support. I was going to distribute the items obtained from hunting with you, but now you have lost that right. Yes?”

Dong Pao nodded. “That’s right! Your words are correct! I am the trash who tried to deceive you in order to take your life and money! It doesn’t make any sense for you to distribute the items to me! Of course Brother should keep the items. So please just spare my life...!”

Dong Pao begged for his life until the last moment. But he couldn’t escape death.

Puok!

“K-Keok!”

Dong Pao’s face lost a large amount of blood at once and he quickly became like a mummy. Grid wasn’t the one who killed him.

“Don’t tell me, you...”

Grid braced himself. An unidentified woman appeared behind Dong Pao and sucked his blood like a vampire.

“Nice to meet you.”

The woman smiled through a blood-soaked mouth. As soon as Grid saw her red eyes, many notification windows appeared in front of him.

[You have encountered Vampire Countess Marie Rose.]

[Marie Rose's evil influence makes your magic power turbid. All types of spells and skills aren't available.]

[You have resisted.]

[A vampire's gaze will subdue lower species. You will lost your willpower and control over your body.]

[You have resisted.]

[Marie Rose's attraction is absolute. Her charm is so high there is even high odds of both genders being attracted.]

[You have resisted.]

Grid maintained as large a distance from Marie Rose as possible. Then he carefully opened his mouth.

“Why did you suddenly wake up for hundreds of years when your seal isn't released? Were we being too loud?”

Marie Rose pointed to Malacus' Cloak.

“There is the blood of thousands, maybe tens of thousands of people soaked into the cloak you are wearing. Isn't that enough stimulation to wake me up?”

Malacus, a priest of the Yatan Church, had killed countless virgins for decades. The blood of the virgins completely covered the cloak and was a great stimulus to vampires.

“But you, aren't you quite unusual? You don't have strong divine powers like Rebecca's Daughters, nor do you have strong magic power like Braham, but my gaze and presence have no effect on you... How strange.”

Marie Rose appeared to be in her early 20's. Jishuka had a glamorous beauty and Yura had a neat beauty, but Marie Rose's beauty transcended them. Her beauty was so unrealistic that it seemed like an illusion.

It was so perfect that Grid didn't feel any attraction towards her. He wasn't bewitched at all and could stay calm.

"Isn't this strangeness interesting? Are you interested enough to keep me alive? I woke you up from your seal, so please do me this favor."

Marie Rose caused the worst conditions, such as sealing of skills and controlling the body. If she had a strong wide area skill, she would be invincible. From 1st to 200th on the rankings, the top rankers wouldn't be able to defeat her even if they ran all at once. It was natural for Grid to feel fear. Marie Rose didn't dislike this.

"Cute. Huhut... Let's meet again one day."

Saaah!

Marie Rose's beautiful body instantly turned into black powder and was blown away in the wind. After that, Grid was concerned that Marie Rose would come back and took off his cloak. Then he stopped as he was about to go straight to the Vatican. He found several items on the ground.

"This is another good fortune!"

The assassins and Dong Pao dropped items after dying. Grid quickly forgot about the fear that Marie Rose caused as he smiled and picked up the items.

CHAPTER 122

“Rin, shouldn’t you be faithful to me and Goddess Rebecca, as well as serve as a role model to the believers?”

The Vatican. Dozens of senior paladins and priests watched as one of Rebecca’s Daughters, Rin was questioned.

She declared, “This is a misunderstanding. My loyalty to Goddess Rebecca and Your Holiness is eternal. I will never betray Your Holiness.”

“If you are loyal, why haven’t you responded to my calls? Shouldn’t you obey my commands in any circumstances?”

Last January.

Drevigo rose to the seat of 13th pope after defeating the other candidates, and revealed himself as soon as he seized power. Almost two years after he became a pope, he broke the laws to fill his own self-interests and defiled the honor of Goddess Rebecca.

The high priests were remorseful and tried to correct their mistake, but they weren’t successful. Those who made any comments were demoted to temples in remote areas. Only those who didn’t care and became corrupt with the pope remained at the Vatican.

Reform was needed.

Finally, September of this year. The high-ranking clergymen rebelled in order to remove Drevigo from the pope’s seat. But Drevigo had Rebecca’s Daughters. They were absolutely loyal to the pope and the rebellion failed before their strength. After that, Drevigo was able to consolidate his position even more.

The priests lamented. Three of the strongest paladins fostered to guard the church were now protecting the worst pope. As long as Rebecca’s Daughters existed, the pope would remain alive until the end and the Rebecca Church would rot.

But now. Due to Drevigo’s endless desires, even Rebecca’s Daughters could feel the change. Those who had been taught to be absolutely loyal to the pope from a young

age were trying to escape their brainwashing.

“I... I felt confused because Your Holiness didn’t fulfill your duties as a pope. I prayed to Goddess Rebecca to see if I should submit to your commands and to ask for answers.”

Rin was strong but she was pure, like a little girl. The pope ridiculed her for answering so honestly.

“You wondered if you should submit to my commands?”

“...Yes.”

“Why are you so simple?” The pope’s eyes widened as he shouted. “I am the agent of Goddess Rebecca! It is your duty to believe and follow me. Are you trying to use prayer as an excuse? Rin! You are a dangerous child! You are no longer my daughter! I will reclaim Ikael’s Sword!”

At that moment, a quest notification window appeared in front of Damian, who was standing next to the high-ranking paladin and priest NPCs.

[Pope’s Decision]

Difficulty Level: SS

Rebecca’s Daughters are the absolute weapons of the Rebecca Church. Their armed strength is reliable, but they can be dangerous if they aren’t under perfect control. The pope is worried about the worst and eventually gave a command.

Kill Rebecca’s Daughter, Rin. Killing her won’t deal a direct hit to the church. As long as Ikael’s Sword exists, an endless number of substitutes can replace her.

Quest Clear Conditions: Rin’s death.

Clear Reward: Abilities awakening.

* You can exert the true abilities of a paladin of the Rebecca Church.

Quest Failure: Level -4. Divine Power will decrease by 10,000.

[Would you like to accept the quest?]

There were three types of paladins in Satisfy.

The most popular type of paladins were those belonging to the Judar Church.

They specialized in a wide range of buff skills and had excellent defense. They were in charge of the party buffs, and were active in party hunting and raised because they were able to serve as the main tank. They were considered as the most popular class after the Rebecca priests.

Then there were the paladins of the Dominion Church.

They specialized in personal buff skills and had high attack power. They weren't popular with large scale parties and raids, but they were popular in small party hunting. In addition, their single combat ability was the best among the paladins.

The last were paladins of the Rebecca Church.

They were the only paladins who could use Heal. But they didn't have buff skills. However, their amount of healing wasn't high, so they weren't popular in party hunting or raids. It was a class that was only grudgingly accepted when a priest couldn't be found. They had no buff skills and their combat ability was the weakest among the paladins.

They were much harder to find than paladins of other churches, and weren't popular. It was rare to find a user who was a paladin of the Rebecca Church.

But wasn't it strange? Rebecca's Daughters were paladins, and not only that, they were the strongest among all NPC paladins. Thanks to their presence, Damian speculated that a Rebecca paladin would become stronger if they broke through a certain point.

If he reached his second advancement, wouldn't he become stronger than paladins of other churches? He thought for a bit before choosing to become a paladin of the Rebecca Church. However, he reached level 200 after much difficulty and didn't find anything special. The paladins of the other churches were still better than paladins of the Rebecca Church.

Damian felt extreme disappointment and skepticism. But right now.

'Abilities awakening...!'

It was the reward of his first SS-grade quest after playing Satisfy for over a year. If this quest was cleared and his abilities awakened, Damian was obviously going to become stronger as he originally anticipated. Damian had been waiting for this moment since he became a paladin of the Rebecca Church.

He made a decision.

“...I reject.”

[If you refuse the quest, the pope will view you as a traitor. Do you still want to reject?]

“...”

He was a paladin of the Rebecca Church. Damian had struggled to raise his level and divine power. Everyone laughed and called Rebecca’s paladins garbage, but Damian didn’t stop dreaming of the day his abilities would awaken.

Then a month ago, he became 2nd on the paladin rankings. As a result of the effort that other people couldn’t imagine, he was finally faced with the moment his abilities would awaken. So why was he refusing the quest?

“How can I aim a sword at Rin-chan?”

It was due to his virtuous heart. Damian had been watching Rebecca’s Daughters for a long time, and was attracted by their beauty and charm. He ran a blog on the Internet praising Rebecca’s Daughters.

“Don’t underestimate my virtue...! I refuse the quest!”

[The quest was refused.]

[An angry Pope Drevigo has pointed you out as a traitor.]

“Disgraceful person! What are you doing? Get rid of him and Rin!”

Chaaeng!

Dozens of senior paladins simultaneously armed themselves. They rushed towards Rin and Damian after receiving the pope's command.

“Ah...!”

Rin was confused. She had been branded as a traitor after a lifetime of loyalty, so she had no idea what to do. Damian ran to her side and reassured her, “Rin-chan, it will be okay. I will protect you.”

Excluding the time he spent playing Satisfy, Damian spent all his time managing his blog and watching Japanese anime. Now he had an opportunity to defend the heroine, just like the protagonists of the animes he watched.

Rin was tearful as she looked at his back.

“Damian... I'm not alone?”

Damian glanced at her and replied. “Yes. I am beside Rin-chan. And Goddess Rebecca will surely protect us.”

At that moment, a new quest window emerged in front of Damian.

[Goddess' Divine Punishment]

Difficulty: Class change quest.

Your choice to reject the corrupt pope's command wasn't wrong. Goddess Rebecca has blessed you.

As an agent of Goddess Rebecca, punish the corrupt pope!

Quest Progress Reward: Abilities awakening.

Quest Clear Conditions: Pope Drevigo's death.

Quest Clear Reward: The hidden class 'Goddess' Agent.'

Quest Failure: Level -20. You will lose your current class. The complete corruption of the Rebecca Church.

* The hidden class change quest has the power to transform Satisfy's world, according to the result. Please be careful.

[Goddess Rebecca has blessed you for following her teachings faithfully.]

[Due to this, your suppressed powers have been awakened.]

[All stats have increased by 100.]

[The skill 'Light's Blessing' has been generated.]

[The skill 'Heart's Desire' has been generated.]

Kkuok!

Damian gripped his sword tightly.

Duguen! Duguen!

His heart was thudding. His blood was boiling. It was the first time in 32 years that his adrenaline rose like this.

'I chose this.'

Reality was different from manhwa. The main characters in manhwa were rewarded for their effort, but reality was grim. It was a world that was only beneficial to those who studied or had money.

In reality, Damian couldn't be a protagonist. But Satisfy was another reality, and his efforts and choices were repaid, giving him a chance to become a hero.

"Drevigo! As an agent of Goddess Rebecca, I will deal out divine punishment! Light's Blessing!"

[You and your party's defense, attack power and accuracy will increase by 80% for 3 minutes.]

“Ohhhhhh!”

Damian was surrounded by a golden light as he broke through the paladins and reached Drevigo. Drevigo reached out. “You dare to act as an agent of the goddess in front of me. Do you believe that you can receive a divine message?”

Kwaang!

Drevigo’s belief in Goddess Rebecca was real. His overwhelming divine power was comparable to Rebecca’s Daughters. The power of light fired from his fingertip easily penetrated Damian’s chest.

“Cough..!”

[You have lost 41% of your health from a single blow.]

[You can’t regain your mental state.]

What was this result? His vision was going crazy. His body couldn’t move the way he wanted.

‘Indeed, I... I’m not a protagonist.’

Damian fell into a stunned state and was unprotected. The moment the pope was about to launch another attack at him and all his efforts were in vain...

“How funny... I came here to meet the pope, so why is there a quest to destroy the pope?”

The doors of the huge room opened without permission and an outsider entered. It was a man wearing a scruffy cloak and a bizarre skull helmet.

“Who is it now?”

“A protagonist? I see.”

Papapat!

After examining the situation, Grid threw three darts at the pope standing at the end of a long red carpet.

“Block it!”

The paladins used their shields to block the darts. But the moment the darts hit the shields, an explosion occurred and smoke emerged. Grid used that gap to rescue Damian and Rin from the enemy.

Then he suggested to Damian, whose eyes were wide at the suddenly revealed savior, “Invite me into the party. Instead, can I have all the items that the pope drops? I think that is sufficient for saving your life.”

“...”

CHAPTER 123

“I... I forced Rin into this...”

The Vatican’s backyard.

Isabel was crying with her face buried in her knees. She felt guilty for dragging Rin here.

“I wanted to refuse His Holiness’s command... But I was afraid... I know how much Rin hates the current Vatican... It is because of me... Rin came back here because of me...”

Cassus tried to soothe her, “If you refused His Holiness’s order, Rin would’ve been brought back by another person. Rin will be grateful for being brought politely by a friend, rather than being dragged by someone else. So please don’t beat yourself up about it.”

“...”

Isabel slowly raised her head. She looked at him with moist eyes. She carefully brushed her long platinum hair away from her eyes and asked gently.

“Rin... What will happen to her?”

The pope had convened the high ranking members of the church in order to determine Rin’s fate. Isabel wanted to watch, but the pope didn’t give her permission, making her become more anxious. She didn’t want Rin to be treated unfairly.

Cassus couldn’t say anything.

‘Perhaps Rin will... She might be deprived of her qualifications, or in the worst case, she can lose her life.’

On the surface, Rebecca’s Daughters were treated as sacred beings only second to the pope and received everyone’s respect. However, the senior members of the church dismissed Rebecca’s Daughters as consumables, mere powerful weapons. As long as the three divine artifacts were preserved, Rebecca’s Daughters could be replaced at any time.

'Right now, Rebecca's Daughters are people who serve the pope. They are a thorn in the eye of the current pope. The pope will want new Rebecca's Daughters, who are unconditionally loyal.'

The pope would try to pass on the three divine artifacts to new people.

'Rin isn't the only one in danger. Maybe sooner or later, Isabel...'

Cassus' heart dropped. Rebecca's Daughters were raised in the church. They only knew how to exist as enforcers of the church!

'... Once they become useless, they are deserted.'

Why was this terrible thing happening?

'It is a poor fate.'

Isabel was only 17 this year and Rin was 19.

They were born with inherently high divine power and taught how to fight and be loyal to the church since childhood. If they were abandoned by the church, would they be able to adapt to ordinary life? It would be even more unfortunate if they were killed. It was too harsh for them to die without feeling the warmth of family, friends or even a lover.

'Also...'

Once new Rebecca's Daughters were born who were absolutely loyal to the pope, no one would be able to stop the pope for any longer. From then on, the Rebecca Church would walk the path of complete corruption. It was getting out of hand.

"Someone..."

Cassus, who was usually stoic and expressionless, couldn't hide what he was thinking. He shed tears for the first time in his life.

"Someone, please... Save us..."

"Cassus...?" Isabel was embarrassed by Cassus' unusual appearance. She had no idea what to do. "W-Why are you crying all of a sudden? Huh? I-Is it because of me? Am I

so depressed that I am making you cry? I'm sorry. I'm sorry so don't cry. Everything is good. Rin will be okay, and someday Goddess Rebecca will lead His Holiness to the right path."

Isabel was free-spirited. Despite being harshly raised by the church, she had a strong personality. There were many times when she made people tired, but she had a warm heart like sunshine. She was in the most difficult position, yet she was smiling and comforting her subordinates?

Cassus became sadder at the thought of this sacred, beautiful and warm life ending. The moment he was about to burst out sobbing.

"Why is a big man crying? Eh? Especially in front of a girl. What a shame."

"...!"

Why was this voice familiar? Cassus was surprised by the emergence of an unexpected figure and hurriedly looked back. A black-haired young man was standing there with a smile.

"It has been a long time, Cassus."

"Grid...!"

Winston Castle had asked for the support of a priest to make the Divine Shield, and Cassus had been dispatched. At the time, Cassus had bonded with Grid while two Divine Shields were produced. But he never dreamed that this relationship would continue again.

Why had Grid come to the Vatican?

"Why are you here... No?"

Cassus' eyes widened in the middle of his question. It was due to the evil magic power and blood of virgins coming from the cloak that Grid was wearing.

"That cloak...!"

Isabel said, "That is Malacus' Cloak."

“Malacus’ Cloak... Really?”

“Yes.”

Isabel had several encounters with Malacus. It was because she raided several sites where Malacus was offering virgins as sacrifices. She was interrupted every time so she kept missing him, but she heard rumors that mighty soldiers of Winston destroyed Malacus. One of those mighty people seemed to be the young man called Grid.

“It is an honor to meet such a great warrior.”

“Ah! You!” Grid glanced at Isabel and was startled. Then he became excited as he recognized her. “Shield Thief! No, Shield Thief Girl! Ah, this... Ah! That’s right! Was it Rebecca’s Daughter? Hey! Rebecca’s Daughter! Give me my shield!”

“What?”

Isabel had encountered Grid at Winston Castle. But she didn’t remember Grid because she didn’t see Grid at the time. Cassus explained to Isabel who was puzzled by the nonsense. “He is the blacksmith of Winston. He is the creator of the Divine Shield that you are holding.”

“Omo, really? This young man has that type of blacksmith skill? Huh? But how can a blacksmith kill Malacus?”

Grid strode towards the puzzled and admiring Isabel. Then he unabashedly demanded, “Give me my shield.”

Isabel was embarrassed. “I appreciate the fact that you defeated Malacus. But I can’t help you. The Divine Shield is a dangerous weapon so we have decided to recall all of them. That other shield that you made, could you please give it back?”

“W-What?” Grid was dismayed. “How much money did I spend making these shields? Do you have any idea how great the value of the shield is? I can be rich if I sell it!”

“I understand but... I’m sorry. It can’t be helped. The policy has already been set.”

“D-Dammit!”

Grid was grumpy at the thought of losing his legendary rated Divine Shield. How could

he be calm when he was going to be robbed of items worth hundreds of millions of won? In the end, Grid's face turned red as he prepared to fight.

"Blood won't be shed if you give me the shield immediately."

Grid was currently level 150. He was different compared to when the Divine Shield was stolen by the Yatan follower. His confidence was overflowing, despite facing the Rebecca Church's strongest paladin.

Cassus tried to talk to him as Grid pulled out the greatsword. "Grid, please calm down. Let's start with a conversation first. Why did you come here?"

"Ah, you! What are you saying? Do I seem like I want to talk right now? Eh?"

"Grid, please. Please calm down."

Cassus bowed deeply. Grid was reminded of the time he made the items with Cassus and somewhat calmed down. Then he explained, "I came to see the pope."

"His Holiness?"

"I have something that I want him to bless... I also wanted to ask for the Divine Shield back."

"Hah..."

Cassus felt it was mysterious. It was amazing to reunite with someone who he thought was merely a passing relationship.

'This is all Goddess Rebecca's doing...'

What did his relationship with Grid mean? The moment that Cassus was deeply interested.

Kwaang!

"...?!"

A powerful explosion rang out from inside the Vatican. Isabel's face turned white.

“This divine power... It is His Holiness!”

Something had certainly happened to Rin. Was the pope doing something terrible to Rin while she stood here? Isabel was concerned about the worst situation and rushed towards the Vatican immediately. Cassus blocked her way.

“Didn’t His Holiness command you not to enter? Don’t go. If you break his command, His Holiness will punish you and Rin.”

Cassus was convinced that Rin was being punished.

Isabel gritted her teeth.

“Indeed... I have to save Rin from His Holiness!”

A gold circle was drawn in the empty space. Then a white spear emerged from it. It was one of the three divine artifacts of the Rebecca Church, Lifael’s Spear. Grid observed the spear with admiration.

‘I didn’t recognize it before, but isn’t this a huge weapon? It is much better than the Gale Spear that I made. No, it is a few dimensions above Dainsleif.’

There was only one person who could produce a weapon like this.

‘Pagma...!’

He found a clue to Pagma in a place like this. Grid excitedly grabbed Lifael’s Spear.

“Hey! Let me see this!”

“What?”

Isabel became angrier at Grid’s actions and firmly waved her spear. He dared put his hand on a sacred weapon. She wanted to blow Grid’s body into a tree that was 100m away. However...

“Huh?”

The spear wouldn’t swing freely. It was because Grid’s strength as he grasped the spear was beyond the category of humans.

“Eek!”

Isabel wielded the spear with all her strength. Then Grid’s body was thrown 30m and he rolled across the ground.

Ku tang tang tang!

“Uhh...”

Grid felt his vision blurring. He barely managed to get up.

“What? What is with this girl’s strength?”

Grid stopped putting points in intelligence after securing a certain amount of mana. Then he invested all his points into strength. At level 150 and combined with the effect of his titles, Grid had over 1,500 strength. He had the power to break rocks by swinging a fist.

Grid’s strength had grown to the level where Toon couldn’t compete anymore. Yet this huge strength wasn’t a match against Isabel.

‘Rebecca’s Daughters isn’t an empty name.’

She was a slender girl, but she exerted physical strength that was beyond the limits of humans! Isabel reached the front door of the Vatican while Grid was admiring her.

“Isabel! Please stop!”

‘Just wait a little longer, Rin, I will save you!’

Cassus couldn’t stop her. Isabel opened the doors to the Vatican, filled with the desire to save Rin. It was at that moment.

Kwaang!

A girl with purple hair descended from the roof of the Vatican and attacked Isabel.

“You!”

Isabel was astonished as she barely managed to defend against the attack. The girl

who suddenly appeared at the entrance of the Vatican! She was the last of Rebecca's Daughters and the owner of Everiel's Shield, Luna.

"Here... You can't enter."

Isabel shouted at her, "Luna, get out of my way! Rin is in danger!"

Luna shook her head. "His Holiness' commands are absolute... I have to follow them."

"Really... You really can't? It is a request."

Isabel begged. But Luna was adamant.

"I'm sorry... I can't."

Luna was much younger than Isabel and Rin. She was 14 years old this year so the brainwashing was still strong. Unlike Isabel and Rin who thought for themselves, she only obeyed orders. She was the one who had the most achievements when suppressing the rebellion three months ago, and she was the one most favored by the pope.

"It is impossible to break Everiel's Shield... This can't be... Rin...!"

Isabel was well aware that she couldn't persuade Luna and felt desperate. At this moment, Rin was suffering alone. Isabel was the only one who could help Rin, but why was the goddess giving her such trials?

"Goddess, are you throwing Rin away...?"

The moment that Isabel felt despair... A notification window flashed in front of Grid.

[Help the Rebecca Church!]

Difficulty: Class quest.

The Rebecca Church is a religion with deep ties to Pagma. The friendship between 5th Pope Franz and Pagma is still spoken about hundreds of years later.

As Pagma's Descendant, you are obliged to help the Rebecca Church that is being corrupted by 13th Pope Drevigo.

Kill Pope Drevigo!

Help the Rebecca Church!

Quest Clear Conditions: Drevigo's death.

Quest Clear Reward: Goddess Rebecca's blessing.

* This is a sub-quest that works in conjunction with the second class quest. If you fail this quest, you won't meet the conditions to clear the second class quest.

"Are they crazy?"

Look at the warning window! If he failed this quest, he would fail his class quest! Grid couldn't understand it.

"Shit, what is this craziness?" It was a quest that caused him to tremble. "Ah, this is really... If I fail... Huh?"

Grid was complaining when his gaze fell on the spear in Isabel's hand. A transparent arrow, visible only to Grid's eyes, was pointed at Isabel's spear.

CHAPTER 124

A transparent arrow, visible to only Grid's eyes, was pointed at Isabel's spear. It was the helper system that guided the user. Like every other user, Grid received a lot of help from this system in the early days. It helped him even after he became Pagma's Descendant, like with the bellows.

Anyway, this meant the system was telling him that the spear was a clue to this quest.

"I see," Grid reminded himself. In the case of quests with an extremely high failure penalty, the system was set up to help the user succeed.

"Hey, Isabel."

"What?"

Isabel, who had been feeling despair over Luna, frowned at the call.

Grid told her, "I will kill the pope and then rescue Rin. In return, give me my shield. Understood?"

"..."

Why? Isabel felt an unknown sense of trust from Grid's absurd words.

'Believe in him.'

Somehow, she seemed to hear the voice of Goddess Rebecca.

"...Really? Will you really save Rin? Has Goddess Rebecca condemned His Holiness?"

Grid nodded at her question and replied, "Yes, that's what the sky said."

He approached Isabel and grabbed her spear that the arrow was pointing towards.

"You!"

Isabel panicked because Grid once again touched the sacred spear. Grid ignored her

and used a skill,

“Legendary Blacksmith’s Appraisal.”

[The blacksmith who becomes a legend can appraise items with an excellent discerning eye. If a hidden feature exists in the target item, it will be found.]

[Sealed Lifael’s Spear]

Rating: Legendary

Durability: 1,000/1,000 Attack Power: 730~1,270

* Divine Power +1,500

* All stats +60.

* 100% increase in health recovery.

* Fixed damage of +2,000 on each attack.

* There is a high probability of activating the ‘Light Wheel’ skill.

* There is a high probability of activating the ‘Shield of Light’ skill.

* There is a high probability of activating the ‘Light of Guidance’ skill.

* The skill ‘White Transformation’ will be generated.

* Attack power +20% against those with dark magic power.

It is one of the three divine artifacts of the Rebecca Church.

The 5th Pope Franz asked the legendary blacksmith Pagma to seal its power.

Conditions of Use: Rebecca’s Daughter.

Weight: 400

In the case of ‘Failure’ which Grid created without considering the balance, the conditions of use were ridiculously high but the performance was superior to common sense. And Lifael’s Spear was a weapon that was almost like Failure. However, the surprising thing was that it was sealed.

'Pagma sealed it? Why?'

The moment that Grid was feeling admiration. A white flash emerged from the spear! Then a golden glow appeared and a notification window popped up.

[You have discovered a hidden feature in the item!]

[Lifael's Spear]

Rating: Myth

Durability: 1,500/1,500 Attack Power: 2,330~2,890

* Divine Power +3,000

* All stats +200

* 300% increase in health recovery.

* Fixed damage of +5,000 on each attack.

* There is a high probability of activating the 'Light Wheel' skill.

* There is a high probability of activating the 'Shield of Light' skill.

* There is a high probability of activating the 'Light of Guidance' skill.

* The skill 'White Transformation' will always be invoked.

* Attack power +50% against those with dark magic power.

It is one of the three divine artifacts of the Rebecca Church.

It contains a tremendous divine power that human beings can't afford to handle, placing a heavy burden on the user's mind and body.

Since Rebecca's Daughters became short-lived after being unable to cope with the power of this weapon, 5th Pope Franz asked Pagma to seal its power.

However, Pagma's Descendant emerged during the 13th Pope's reign and was able to discover the true power of the weapon, unsealing it.

Conditions of Use: Rebecca's Daughter.

Weight: 400

[You have witnessed a god-made weapon!]

[Insight has increased by 200.]

[Your insight stat has exceeded 500. You will see the world differently from before.]

[All blacksmith related skill levels have increased by +1.]

[You can now produce myth rated items.]

“This?”

It transcended even ‘Failure.’ No, this was a weapon strong enough to disrupt the balance of the world itself.

‘Myth rated items...’ He never imagined that items higher than a legendary rating existed. ‘Myth rated items, does that mean I am able to make items like Dainsleif? Rather...’

It was a new experience for Grid.

‘This is a jackpot.’

There were numbers listed above Isabel, Luna and Cassus’ head. Isabel had 55,000 above her head. Luna had 26,300. Cassus had 4,000. Through Grid’s increased insight, he was aware of what these numbers meant.

‘Their combat power.’

Kuoooh!

An enormous golden energy started to explode from Isabel. Due to the awakened Lifael’s Spear, the skill ‘White Transformation’ was automatically activated. Then Isabel’s combat power started to climb until it reached 120,000.

Grid laughed. “It is convenient but... What is this? I’m not the protagonist of a manhwa.”

100 years ago, there was a manhwa that was regarded as one of the best masterpieces and created a craze all over the world. The manhwa characters could measure the target's combat power with a machine or ability.

“Why did an ability from a manhwa 100 years ago appear?”

He was only complaining with his mouth. Grid was well aware of how useful the newly acquired ability could be. On the other hand, Luna was looking at Isabel.

“..”

She had admired Isabel's beautiful hair for a long time. Luna's hair was colorful and curly, while Isabel's hair was platinum and long, like beautiful silk. Luna coveted it more than jewellery. Now Isabel's beautiful hair was influenced by the explosion of divine power.

“I have to fight.” Luna also liked Rin. She followed Rin like they were actual sisters. It was the same with Isabel. Isabel was as good as Rin. But Luna had to fight. She was taught to obey commands.

In the end, Luna also used White Transformation. Her combat strength only reached 50,000. The difference in combat power was obvious.

‘Isabel will win this fight.’

Grid was confident, while Isabel was feeling confused.

“H-How did this happen?”

Lifael's Spear became much more powerful than before. It was a power that couldn't be controlled. It seemed like she could beat any opponent. She was confident that she could penetrate Everiel's Shield, which boasted a high defense.

“Hey.”

She was panicking as she felt her divine power rising indefinitely when Grid reached out to her. He spoke as if he was blessing her, “Have strength. I will go rescue Rin first.”

“Um...!”

As soon as she heard Rin's name, Isabel recovered his spirit and grasped the spear tightly. She felt a desire to fight Luna.

'Okay.'

Isabel was motivated by the mention of Rin. Now Isabel would fight to save Rin. She would defeat Luna and kill the pope. It was perfect insurance. This would allow him to clear the quest.

"Let's go!"

Grid entered the Vatican after passing through Luna, who was blocked by Isabel. He ran down a long hallway while pulling out Dainsleif and the Frostlight Orc Chief's Helmet. Then he felt something from the innermost giant doors that were closed.

"There!"

Kwaang!

Grid kicked the doors with his feet. He witnessed the pope standing on the other end of the red carpet like a villain.

"That guy?"

The bewildered pope asked. Grid examined the situation before replying. A man and woman were surrounded by dozens of paladins and priests. It seemed like he appeared at an exquisite moment. Yes, just like a character from a movie.

Grid laughed at the atmosphere.

"A protagonist? I see."

He answered and put a hand on his belt.

[Kenen's Dart Belt]

Rating: Unique

The favorite belt of Kenen, a master of assassination who made many people panic.

One dart will be charged every 20 seconds and up to three darts can be charged.

The type of dart generated is random, and it will have different effects depending on the type.

Conditions of Use: Assassin Throwing Technique Level 7 or above.

Weight: 140

It was an item dropped by Sniffer when he died. It was similar to an infinite quiver, but the infinite quiver commonly had fixed types of arrows. But this belt produced random darts. This was a disadvantage, but Grid tried using it on the way here and the performance was very interesting.

‘That bastard, he must be crying tears of blood after dropping this item.’

Really stupid. A PK user had a very high probability of dropping items upon death. They dared to attack even knowing the risk, how stupid.

Papapat!

Grid laughed and threw darts towards the pope.

“Block it!”

The paladins used their shields to protect the pope.

Pepepeng!

The darts hit the shields and caused a smoke screen. Grid clicked his tongue. “There is the poison fog function, so why is this just plain smoke?”

As expected, he had no luck. He scowled as he moved quickly and rescued Rin and Damian. Then he checked their combat power.

‘Oh, isn’t this great?’

Damian’s combat power was 12,500. It was very powerful for a user, considering that Rin had 27,000. He must be a top ranker. He seemed to be a paladin, so he should be

useful as a tanker.

Grid told him, "Invite me into the party. Also, can I have all the items that the pope drops? I think that is sufficient for saving your life."

"..."

The silence was a positive agreement! In the first place, Damian must be completing a similar type of quest. Grid was convinced that Damian couldn't refuse, so he set the party leader to acquire the items and sent a party invitation. Then the desperate Damian was forced to accept the party.

Grid was happy as he confirmed the party information.

'As expected, he is a top ranker.'

Damian was a huge level 227. It was similar to the average level of the Tzedakah Guild. It meant he was within the top 200 of users. Damian was also stunned.

'What?'

The main character who emerged in an urgent situation and saved the heroine! The person had such a strong ambiance, yet he was only level 150? He thought Goddess Rebecca had given him a lifeline, but it was just a rotten lifeline. The moment that Damian was feeling regret.

Kwarurung!

A red lightning bolt pierced the roof of the Vatican and nestled in a black greatsword.

Pachichik! Pachik!

The appearance of a greatsword with red currents around it was very powerful. It was certainly a unique rated item.

'That weapon is amazing.'

Damian was feeling admiration when Grid asked him.

"As a paladin, can't you use buff skills? Please use buffs on me."

Originally, Rebecca paladins couldn't use buff skills. It was common sense that everyone should know. However, Damian awakened his abilities and received a buff skill. He checked the information on his newly acquired skills.

[Light's Blessing]

You and your party's defense, attack power and accuracy will increase by 80% for 3 minutes.

Skill Mana Cost: 900

Skill Cooldown Time: 300 seconds

[Heart's Desire]

The dead will be immediately resurrected on the spot.

* This doesn't apply to NPCs.

Skill Mana consumption: 80% of the maximum mana.

Skill Cooldown Time: 24 hours.

Amazing skills. A buff skill more powerful than Light's Blessing didn't exist yet. In addition, the resurrection skill was a top-tier skill that even second advancement Rebecca priests hadn't acquired. Perhaps he was currently the only one with a resurrection skill in Satisfy.

'Yes, this user might be weak but if I use these skills well...'

Maybe it was worth fighting. Damian used Light's Blessing.

"Wow."

Grid sincerely admired the buff effect. Then he started to show his transcendent sword dance.

"What is this?"

Damian was confused as he watched the man dance instead of attacking. Then Grid stopped dancing and discharged a red and black sword aura.

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

“Keok.”

Damian was so amazed that he hiccuped.

Every time this man swung his sword, the 23 high ranking paladins that the church was so proud of would become injured. The priests struggled to save the paladins from the ruthless bombardment, but the speed at which the sword auras were flying was much faster than the heals. Three or four swords flew while the priests could only use Heal once.

The heals could no longer keep up and the paladins had to retreat, meaning there were no longer any people protecting the pope.

“You...!”

Grid spoke to the indignant pope, “Were you relying on them to protect you? How tragic.”

CHAPTER 125

The pope shouted.

“Don’t you know who I am? I am Pope Drevigo! I am the parent of 70 million people and as the agent of the goddess, the most sacred being in the world! You dare point a sword at me? This infidel, you aren’t afraid of divine punishment!”

“Hrmm.” Grid listened quietly before saying something. “You spat at me.”

“W-What? Disgraceful person!”

He had never been insulted like this until now. A paladin was helping the traitor and now this? The pope’s head turned red with anger.

“I will punish you myself! Don’t think about leaving here alive!”

Grid glared at him coldly. “You are always talking about divine punishment... Pope, you haven’t grasped the situation yet? I have come here to inflict divine punishment on you. You are the one who will be punished, not me. So shouldn’t you act a little better? Tsk.”

It wasn’t just the pope who wasn’t happy with this situation. Grid felt the same. If the pope was a normal person, it would’ve been easy to clear the quest to get the pavranium blessed. However, the pope was a corrupt man and endangered the Rebecca Church, causing Grid to struggle unnecessarily because of the quest changing.

“The introduction I received from my father-in-law is useless... You, this is really annoying.”

Peeng!

Grid nervously squeezed Dainsleif. Then his sword aimed at the pope. But the pope wasn’t going to stand still. He responded by launching light magic power.

Kwa kwang!

A powerful explosion occurred as a white flash and black flash collided. Due to the

aftermath, 10m of the long carpet was burnt to pieces. The remnants of the carpet fell like red eyes looking at Grid with disapproval.

‘My sword was blocked?’

Grid’s sword was enhanced by the red lightning bolt and Damian’s buff skill. The fact that he couldn’t win against the pope’s magic was basically proof that the pope’s magic power was stronger than Grid’s sword.

‘My attack power right now is higher than Malacus’ magic power. Malacus himself would fail to stop me, even if he unfolded a three-layer shield.’

Grid couldn’t understand it. His increased insight showed that the pope had a combat power of 24,000. Given Damian’s combat power of 12,500 as a level 227 ranker, 24,000 didn’t seem very high. Just looking at the numerical value, two Damians would be able to exert combat power over the pope.

‘Based on Damian... The Tzedakah Guild has an average combat power of 12,000 at the time of the Malacus raid...’

17 guild members were involved in the Malacus raid. If the average 12,000 combat power of each person was combined, the total combat strength would be over 200,000. But didn’t they get overwhelmed by Malacus’ strength, even with a combined combat power of over 200,000?

In other words, Malacus should have at least 200,000 combat power and the pope in front of him should be 10 times weaker than Malacus because he only had 24,000 combat power. But after an exchange of blows, the pope felt stronger than Malacus. It was curious.

‘Well...’

Grid’s high insight allowed him to understand the concept of combat power.

‘A small gap in combat power is, in reality, a large gap to cover.’

Grid’s assertion was correct. While Rebecca’s Daughters, the pope, and Damian’s attack power were all valued in the tens and hundreds of thousands, actual combat power was delicate enough to feel when there was even a single digit difference.

The concept of combat power wasn't $1+1=2$.

Let's assume that an attack power of 1 was an ant and an attack power of 2 was a praying mantis. It was impossible for two ants to beat a praying mantis.

Therefore, combat power was $1+1 < 2$.

This was how the 17 Tzedakah Guild members were overwhelmed by the lone Malacus.

"The sum of combat power is meaningless. 17 cats gathered together can't beat one elephant. And the pope is a top predator that can devour an elephant. Isn't he incredibly strong?"

"Cat? Elephant? What are you saying?"

The pope couldn't understand Grid's words. Grid grinned at his confusion. "I am a cat or an elephant. This is an opportunity to gauge which one."

"I don't know what you are talking about. Infidel, are you crazy?"

"Don't worry too much about it."

Grid wasn't discouraged despite learning that the pope was much stronger than Malacus. Rather, his blood was boiling with excitement.

'I wonder how far my strength will prevail!'

Grid had learned how to use his weapons freely during the Guardian of the Labyrinth raid. Lacking destructive power could be covered with control.

Pepeng! Pepepeng!

In Grid's hands, Dainsleif slashed at a different angle each time, the sword auras all flying in different orbits. Some flew to the front, to the side and to the rear of the pope. Unless the pope had eyes all over the place, it was impossible to intercept them all with magic!

Grid smiled with satisfaction. However, the pope was more formidable than Grid expected. The pope continuously unfolded his light magic power and intercepted

Grid's energy swords one by one.

“This won't work!”

A wide area light magic attack was emitted along with the pope's shout.

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

It was an overwhelming sight. The white magic power spread like sunlight and shattered the black energy swords.

“Wow.” Grid stared at the brilliant light that was slowly disappearing and truly admired it. “Really strong.”

Was he feeling discouraged? No, that wasn't it.

“Okay! I have to do my best!”

There was a unique buff skill just for Pagma's Descendant. He could only use it for himself, but the effect was extraordinary.

“Blacksmith's Rage!”

[Blacksmith's Rage has been activated. Your attack power and attack speed will increase significantly for 20 seconds.]

“Ohhhh!”

Pepepeng! Pepepeng!

Grid doubled the speed with which he wielded Dainsleif. It meant that his attack speed had doubled.

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

The attacks poured down like a heavy rain due to Grid wielding the sword without a break!

“Hah...”

The pope’s face turned white. He continuously fired light magic, but the speed of the light magic couldn’t keep up with Grid’s speed. Once again, the pope released light magic around himself. He was planning to sweep away all of Grid’s energy swords again.

But this time, the result was different.

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

Blacksmith’s Rage strengthened the power of the energy swords, causing the power of light to be destroyed instead. Then the swords landed on the pope’s body.

“You have become stronger? Kuaaaaak!”

The light magic couldn’t withstand the power of the swords, and the pope’s body was hit again and again. The pope’s terrible scream echoed in the hall as notification windows appeared in front of Grid.

[You have dealt 13,300 damage.]

[You have dealt 13,910 damage.]

[You have dealt 14,080 damage.]

[The Best Gauntlets option effect is activated, causing you to attack the target twice.]

[You have dealt 28,300 damage.]

[Critical!]

[You have dealt 31,050 damage.]

The pope’s health gauge was dwindling at an incredible pace. Grid was able to determine the pope’s total health by comparing the amount of damage suffered to the pope’s health gauge.

'Is it around 300,000?'

The Guardian of the Labyrinth had a total health greater than 1.2 million. But it was a golem, not a human. The pope was a human being. His inherent health was lower compared to monsters, so this increased Grid's confidence.

'I can catch him with around 20 more hits?'

He might be able to overcome the pope without Isabel's help.

"Puhahahat! The pope should die and drop some items!" Grid burst out while expecting victory. He attacked the pope relentlessly and the health gauge ended up dropping to a quarter. Then the duration of Transcend and Blacksmith's Rage was over.

"I'll drive in the last wedge here!"

The pope was in a dying state. His white garments embroidered with gold thread had been torn to pieces a long time ago. Grid ran towards him. He narrowed the interval to 10m in a short amount of time and used the strongest skill.

"Pagma's Swordsmanship, Kill!"

Kuoooooh!

The overwhelming killing intent heated up the atmosphere. A dark haze surrounded Dainsleif. The moment Dainsleif was about to be stabbed into the pope's heart.

"Goddess' Breath...!"

The pope used magic. Then the pope's health gauge was refilled in an instant.

'A heal that restores hundreds of thousands of health?'

The pope's magic effect didn't end there. A green translucent shield was unfolded and completely neutralized Kill. Grid was scared. "What skill is this? Damn, is he a guardian knight?"

The pope used the invincible skill only meant for guardian knights! Grid was surprised by the unexpected move and retreated. Then the pope ridiculed him.

“The goddess’ divine blessing fully protects my body and soul. No matter what you do, you can’t harm me!”

The pope was fundamentally a priest. If Rebecca’s Daughters were the peak of the paladins, the pope was the peak of the priests. The bloody body was restored and he used a broad heal for the paladins who were severely wounded and had withdrawn from battle. He ordered them.

“What are you doing? Kill that infidel right away!”

“..”

The paladins didn’t like the pope. They didn’t want to follow such an evil existence that made their church corrupt. But no matter how depraved the pope, he was obviously an agent of the goddess. The high rankings paladins were deeply religious and couldn’t imagine rejecting the pope’s order, grabbing their weapons. Then they simultaneously rushed towards Grid.

“No, Damian. What are you doing? Are you just doing to watch?”

Grid reacted nervously as he looked at all the opponents in front of him. Damian, who had been watching Grid with shock, belatedly recovered his spirit.

“I’m sorry!”

A person who was only level 150 had overwhelmed the pope! What the hell was Grid’s identity? It was suspicious. Despite his deep skepticism and confusion, Damian added his power to Grid’s in order to defend Rin.

Chaaeng! Chaeng chaeng!

Damian blocked a paladin’s sword with a shield and fought back. His sword was sharp and the paladins couldn’t easily defend against it. Then blood started to pour out of the paladins. Damian was awakened by this quest and received the strongest buff skill. This made him strong enough to overpower the church’s senior paladins.

Both Damian and Grid were unaware of this, but Damian was now stronger than Toban, who was number one on the paladin rankings. He might not be able to defeat 23 paladins with his power alone, but he could tie up their feet for a while.

“Okay! I’ll leave this to you!”

Grid determined that Damian alone was enough and rushed to target the pope again. However, the pope had no intention of allowing his approach. The pope blasted him with light magic power to stop him.

Pepeng! Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

The magician bombardment was concentrated on Grid. Grid wanted to avoid it, but it was hard because the pope grasped his movement patterns and reaction rate, using the power of light efficiently.

“Ack~!”

Pepeng!

A white ray narrowly passed over the top of the frightened Grid’s head. Then another ray aimed at his face without giving Grid any room to breathe.

Jeeeong!

Grid hurriedly used the Divine Shield to defend. Then a notification window popped up.

[The durability of the Divine Shield has decreased by 78.]

‘Crazy!’

The Divine Shield was famous because it was strong against dark magic. But even without such features, the Divine Shield had excellent defense. Even with that, the pope’s blow had reduced the shield’s durability by 1/8th.

Grid lamented.

‘If only I was holding the legendary rated Divine Shield...!’

He wanted to get rid of the pope quickly and regain the legendary rated Divine Shield.

Grid placed the shield in front of him and continued to move forward.

“How dare an infidel carry our battle gear! It is disgraceful!”

Kwaang! Kwaang! Kwaang!

Every time Grid stepped forward, a ray of light magic power flared and struck the Divine Shield. The Divine Shield rapidly distorted and cracks started to appear. It happened when Grid took his seventh step. The pope thought that his next strike would completely shatter Grid’s shield.

But Grid had no intention of letting his item be destroyed.

Peeng!

Grid identified that the white flash was approached and put away the Divine Shield. Then he armed himself with the Ideal Dagger and used Wind Blast. The swirling wind slightly twisted the orbit of the white flash. Then the ray brushed past Grid’s cheek.

Jjejeok! Part of the Frostlight Orc Chief’s Helmet was broken and a little bit of Grid’s face was exposed. Grid endured it.

“This method worked.”

The pope gritted his teeth, “You still have a lot of tricks left!”

The pope was annoyed since that explosion should’ve blown off Grid’s head, and was about to attack again. Two golden discs appeared out of nowhere and stuck to his back.

“Kuk?”

The moment that the pope was panicking. Grid used Quick Movements and succeeded in narrowing the gap with the pope. Then he fired Pagma’s Swordsmanship, Link.

Pipit! Pipipipipi-!

The attack speed of the dagger was incomparably fast compared to the greatsword. Then Quick Movements maximized his agility.

Grid used Link after equipping himself with the Ideal Dagger and managed to unleash

22 attacks. While the damage inflicted was less than that of when he used Dainsleif, the dagger's delicate control made sure that the pope was persistently hit.

“Kuaaaak You!”

The pope screamed and launched a counterattack, aiming precisely at Grid's heart.

Peeng!

“No!”

Damian screamed as he confirmed that Grid's health had fallen by more than half with a single strike. Those who lost more than 40% of their health in a single hit would be stunned and unprotected, meaning Grid was in considerable danger. Damian wanted to run over to Grid to give him healing and protection, but he couldn't move because of the paladins.

“This is the end! This quest will fail! I won't be able to save Rin-chan!”

At that moment, something strange thing happened: without taking a single potion, Grid's health still recovered as he remained unaffected by any abnormal status effects. Grid coolly plunged his dagger deep into the pope's heart.

CHAPTER 126

“Ugh!”

Grid felt pain and stumbled the moment the ray of light pierced his heart.

[You have suffered 14,560 damage.]

[You have lost 52% of your health from a single blow.]

His vision was blurry. A normal person would be in a stunned state, but Grid was fine. Then a green light emerged from the blue ring on his finger.

[The effect of Doran’s Ring has been activated.]

[7,280 health has been restored.]

Doran’s Ring immediately restored half of his lost health! Thanks to that effect, the injury in his heart area quickly recovered. Grid seemed like he would collapse but he quickly stood upright.

“What...?!”

The pope was caught off guard as the +8 Ideal Dagger pierced his heart.

“Cough!”

The pope’s face was dismayed as he spat out black blood.

‘What is this situation?’

The pope couldn’t believe it. He thought it was finished the moment he penetrated the heart of the masked bastard, but rather than dying, Grid fought back?

“This monster...! Goddess’ Breath!”

The pope barely managed to recover his spirit and heal himself. He regained all his health and kicked Grid. It was intended to open a distance so he could use magic, but Grid wouldn’t permit the pope to leave. The pope was a priest, so he would have weak physical abilities. After avoiding the pope’s kick, Grid grabbed his ankle and laughed grimly.

“You, did you think you could get away?”

A chill went down the pope’s spine as his ankle was caught.

“Heok...! Let me go!”

“I won’t let go!”

Pakak!

Grid hit the struggling pope’s face. Then he firmly grabbed the pope’s shoulders and pushed him hard. The pope fell to the ground. Grid’s mad eyes could be seen through the helmet.

“Let’s experiment with how long you can keep healing!”

“This guyyyy!”

Puk! Puk puk. Puk puk puk!

[Critical!]

[You have dealt 7,500 damage.]

[Critical!]

[You have dealt 6,980 damage.]

[Critical!]

[You have dealt 7,330 damage.]

A critical hit was activated every time he precisely stabbed the dagger into the pope's heart. Grid burst out laughing.

“Puhahahahat! Die! Die!”

“Kuaaaaack!”

Puk puk puk!

Red blood spurted. It was a horrible sight. The man in the bizarre skull helmet climbed onto the pope's body and stabbed the pope with a dagger, causing blood and flesh to scatter all over the place. The pope's sharp screams and the helmeted man's creepy laughter filled the place.

“U-Uwaaah...”

The paladins and priests turned pale. Right now, the helmeted man in front of them was a butcher and the pope was a beast. The beast was being slaughtered by the butcher. The Vatican, one of the most sacred places in the world, was being turned into a slaughterhouse in a manner of minutes.

“Kuweek!”

The priest started to feel nauseous as they looked at the bloody pope. To them, the man in the skull helmet looked like a demon. In order to punish the wicked pope, a greater evil had descended.

Damian was finally able to recall who the man in the helmet was.

‘Him...! I knew he was somewhat familiar. He's the butcher who appeared on TV a while ago.’

The butcher in the bizarre skull helmet who smashed the Giant Guild in Winston! It was rumored that he was a psychopath, and Damian had no doubt about it.

‘He fights in such a terrible manner...!’

The sight of the pope being unable to resist the dagger continuously stabbing his heart wasn't pleasant. In addition, the eerie light coming from the helmet made it creepier. On the other hand, the pope couldn't believe the situation.

He reigned over 70 million people, and even kings bowed to him! As an agent of the goddess, he was one of the most divine people in the world! Now he was being humiliated by a trivial guy whose identity was unknown!

“Kuaack!”

The furious pope once again released light magic around himself. Grid judged that it wouldn't be safe to be swept away by that power and hurriedly pulled away from the pope.

Kwa kwa kwang!

[You have suffered 12,600 damage.]

[You have lost 45% of your health from a single blow.]

It was completely impossible to avoid the light power pouring out.

Jjejeok! Jjejeok!

The Frostlight Orc Chief's Helmet, that was tinged with red due to the pope's blood, started cracking. Grid's face was almost completely revealed. Then the pope shouted a new magic spell.

“Goddess' Wrath!”

Papat! Papapat!

Two large gold circles, approximately 3m in diameter, was quickly created behind the pope's back. Vast amounts of energy was coming from it. Grid became alert as mana was emitted from the magic circles.

Kuwaaaang!

It was like watching an anti-tank gun. The light magic power emitted from the circles was 10 times greater and stronger than the power of light used by the pope. It seemed able to destroy anything.

“This is the strongest divine magic! You won’t be able to withstand this damage!”

Rin, who knew better than anyone that Everiel’s Shield was the only thing that could defend against it, shouted urgently. But Grid didn’t back down. He would show the peak of his item effects! He deployed the pavranium, the most powerful mineral that transcended the mineral of the gods.

Peeeeeeong!

Two small golden discs emerged and faced the huge white flash.

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

The ground shook. The Vatican, which had endured for 500 years, started to collapse. The priests and paladins screamed as pillars fell over.

“Rin-chan!” In the midst of the confusion, Damian rushed forward and hugged Rin. Then he protected Rin from the stones falling from the ceiling. “A-Are you okay? Rin-chan?”

“Damian...”

Rin felt something strange as she looked at the bloody Damian. She felt a yearning for the warmth of his arms.

“Me too...”

Rin existed only as a means to defend the pope and church, and this was her first experience of being protected by someone. Thus, Rin summoned Ikael’s Sword.

“Me too...! I will fight!”

She had been lethargic and helpless after being abandoned by the church, but now she was filled with determination.

“If this is the goddess’ will, I will follow! Punish the corrupt pope and rebuilt the Vatican! And Damian, with you, I will lead the Rebecca Church to the right path again!”

“Rin-chan...!”

A flag was planted! Damian flushed as he felt thrilled, then Isabel appeared.

“Rin! Are you okay?”

She had just finished subduing Luna. Isabel had worried about Rin’s safety after witnessing the collapse of the Vatican. Had she lost her life to the pope? Isabel imagined the worst situation and ran, but fortunately, Rin was safe. She was relieved to the point where tears flowed down.

Rin shouted firmly. “Isabel! I will defeat His Holiness! He has sinned! It’s what the goddess wants!”

Isabel nodded. “Yes...! Let’s join forces!”

The moment that the strongest paladins decided to punish the pope. In the center of the collapsed debris of the Vatican! A voice was heard from within the smoke.

“My prey... Don’t take it.”

It was Grid. His helmet and armor were destroyed because of the shockwave.

“Damn bastard! I will make you pay for the value of my items!”

On the other side, the pope’s shocked voice was heard. “How did you stop the Goddess’ Wrath...? What are those golden discs?”

The throne where only the pope could sit. The pope was sitting down with exhaustion. His usual dignity was gone and his hair was matted.

Grid grabbed Dainsleif. Damian saw that he was trying to fight again and hurriedly used Light’s Blessing.

Shaaaaaah.

Dainsleif started to be surrounded by a golden light. It was the precursor to Dainsleif’s skill, Golden Flash.

“Ohhhhhh!”

Kuwaaaang!

Grid squeezed out all the power of Dainsleif and a golden flash flew through the remnant of the Vatican towards the pope. Until then, all of Grid's attacks were physical so the pope was astonished after using a shield that protected against physical attacks.

"Magic power...!"

That's right. The Golden Flash was a skill that deal damage proportional to his magic power to all targets in a straight line. Grid had no reason to use it since his strength was much higher than his intelligence. However, he used it with exquisite timing in this moment to penetrate through the shield.

"Kuaaaak!"

The pope screamed with pain! Then Grid fired Pagma's Swordsmanship, Link.

[The level of Link has risen.]

[Your damage will increase. The number of times a target is hit will increase by 5 times.]

It was the first time since acquiring Pagma's Swordsmanship. He had used it hundreds of times and it now had finally reached level 2. Now 17 linked strikes cut at the pope's body.

"Goddess' Protection!"

The pope barely managed to use a skill. A pale green translucent shield was deployed to protect his body.

"Die!"

The pope smiled with satisfaction as he unleashed a counterattack.

"Kuk!"

It was a widespread emission of light magic power so it was impossible to defend against with just two discs of pavranium. The pavranium couldn't protect Grid and Grid suffered a great deal of damage.

But Grid didn't fall down.

[You have suffered 13,000 damage.]

[You have suffered 9,500 damage.]

[A legend doesn't die easily. You can resist all attacks for 5 seconds with a minimum of health.]

“What...?! What the hell are you? Why won't you fall?”

The pope cried out in frustration as he tried to use a healing spell. However, he was both physically and mentally exhausted, and most of his magic power was consumed by Goddess' Wrath. It was impossible to use magic smoothly. In the end, he couldn't do anything.

“I...”

Grid unfolded his sword dance as he shouted.

“Am a legend! Pagma's Swordsmanship, Kill!”

[The level of Kill has risen.]

[Your damage will greatly increase.]

Peeeeeeong!

The pope grasped the last of his magic power and barely managed to deploy a shield. Then the huge greatsword penetrated the pope's chest.

“Cou...gh! You...!”

Red bloodshot eyes stared at Grid as the pope coughed up blood. Then the pope gradually turned into a grey light. Numerous notification windows popped up in front of Grid.

[You have defeated the 13th Pope Drevigo, who was corrupting the Rebecca Church!]

[500 gold has been acquired.]

[Party leader 'Grid' has acquired the Goddess' Essence.]

[Party leader 'Grid' has acquired the Holy Light Armor.]

[Party leader 'Grid' has acquired the Holy Light Gloves.]

[Party leader 'Grid' has acquired the Holy Light Crown.]

[145,350,000 experience has been acquired.]

[Your level has risen.]

CHAPTER 127

“Kuaaaaak!”

He was more naughty and wicked than anyone else, but also more noble and divine than anyone else. The reign of Pope Drevigo ended after a long struggle. Then he turned into light. The light that symbolized levelling up flashed around Grid’s body dozens of times.

“Heok...”

Damian was amazed as he confirmed it in the party information window. Grid had been level 150 and he jumped to level 170 instantly.

‘Gaining 20 levels at once...!’

That’s right. Grid overcame the pope who ruled over 70 million people and gained an unimaginable amount of experience.

On the other hand, Damian was in a party with Grid, but he only gained a small amount of experience. It was because the system judged that he barely contributed to the battle against the pope. In addition, there were two people in the party but all items dropped were one-sidedly gained by Grid.

Despite the pope being defeated, Damian wasn’t able to take advantage of the experience and items in any way. But Damian wasn’t disappointed.

‘I just used buff skills on him and tied up the feet of the paladins for a while. He took on the pope alone, and I can’t even envy him, because I didn’t give him much help.’

The bizarre skull helmet had been shattered by the pope. Damian looked at the exposed Grid with pleasant emotions.

‘Thanks to him, I was able to clear my hidden class change quest...’

Notification windows were being renewed in front of him.

[The quest 'Goddess' Divine Punishment' has succeed.]

[You have changed to the unique hidden class 'Goddess' Agent.']

[You are qualified to become the pope.]

[There is a possibility that you will be elected as a pope candidate.]

[If you are crowned as the pope, you can run the Rebecca Church. Please be patient until the day when tens of millions of people worship you.]

[The skill Goddess' Breath has been created.]

[The skill Goddess' Breath has been mastered.]

[The skill Goddess' Protection has been created.]

[The skill Goddess' Protection has been mastered.]

[The skill Divine Message has been created.]

[The Dignity stat has been opened.]

[The growth rate of divine power will become three times higher.]

[Goddess' Breath]

Recovers 100% of your health and 70% of your party members' health.

Skill Mana consumption: 30% of the maximum mana.

Skill Cooldown Time: 10 minutes.

[Goddess' Protection]

Creates a shield of absolute defense that will invalidate an enemy's attack once.

Skill Mana Cost: 2,000

Skill Cooldown Time: 1 hour.

[Divine Message]

You can hear the voice of Goddess Rebecca. The goddess will give you a lot of advice. You can earn big profits if you act on that advice.

Skill Activation Condition: Random

'Goddess' breath and protection... Pope Drevigo used it every few minutes, but that was an NPC correction effect. For a user, it was magic with a very long cooldown time.'

Was he disappointed? No, that wasn't it. Damian was thrilled.

'I didn't realize it until now. I have a unique hidden class...'

These were the ratings of the hidden classes: Rare, epic, unique and legendary! Most of the existing hidden classes had a rare rating. There were only three epic hidden classes revealed and no unique hidden classes. Most users and experts speculated that unique and higher hidden classes hadn't appeared yet.

But at this moment! Damian was able to obtain a unique hidden class thanks to Grid. It was a unique hidden class, far beyond a rare class! Damian was thrilled and felt infinite gratitude towards Grid.

'In my 32 years of life, I have lived a normal life without being able to feel this sense of accomplishment once...! Grid, you are my lifelong benefactor! I don't care if you are a psychopath. To me, you are an angel! Someday... I will repay you someday!'

Grid didn't know about it. The reason he defeated the pope was to clear his own quest, not to help Damian, who he didn't even know. He was unaware that Damian had just obtained a hidden class.

However, it was undeniable that Grid was Damian's benefactor. In the future, Damian would be sure to repay the favor to Grid, and Grid would gain a solid support without even knowing it.

"It was hard."

After knocking down the pope. Grid's stamina was depleted and he lay on the ground without any hesitation.

“I can’t move a finger.”

Due to the battle with the pope, the Vatican was completely devastated. Only a few pillars were barely standing, but the ceiling had completely collapsed, so it could no longer be called a building. There was a satisfied smile on Grid’s face as he looked up at the blue sky through the collapsed ceiling.

‘Jackpot.’

[Holy Light Armor]

Rating: Legendary (Set)

Durability: 924/924 Defense: 872

* There is a high chance of completely resisting dark spells.

* 300% increased in magic recovery effects.

* 40% reduction in damage from physical attacks.

* 50% reduction in damage from magic attacks.

-When 3 set items are equipped: Defense +500, health +6,000.

An armor that the legendary blacksmith Pagma made for 5th Pope Franz.

Thanks to this armor made by the god mineral adamantium, Franz was able to survive many times in the war against the Yatan Church.

Since it was an armor customized for Franz, the other popes have stored this armor away.

Conditions of Use: Franz.

Weight: 1,517

[Holy Light Gloves]

Rating: Legendary (Set)

Durability: 300/3000 Defense: 130 Attack Speed: +20% Accuracy +40%

* There is a normal chance of activating '5 Joint Attacks.'

* There is a high chance of activating 'Counterattack.'

-When 3 set items are equipped: Defense +500, health +6,000.

An armor that the legendary blacksmith Pagma made for 5th Pope Franz.

There is a legend that Franz, who has a weak sword technique, became a master of the sword when wearing these gloves.

Since the gloves were personally customized for Franz, the other popes have stored these gloves away.

Conditions of Use: Franz.

Weight: 10

[Holy Light Crown]

Rating: Legendary (Set)

Durability: 180/180 Defense: 20

* Intelligence +300

* Dignity +200

-When 3 set items are equipped: Defense +500, health +6,000.

A crown that the legendary blacksmith Pagma made for 5th Pope Franz.

There is a legend that Franz became more intelligent and dignified after wearing this crown.

Since the crown was personally customized for Franz, the other popes have stored this crown away.

Conditions of Use: Franz.

Weight: 25

Unlike the helmet, the crown's defense wasn't very good. However, the effect of the set

items seemed enough to cover the lack of defense.

‘The performance of the armor and gloves is the best.’

Grid equipped the items that he obtained.

[A penalty is applied because the item conditions aren’t met.]

[Defense of Holy Light Armor will decrease by 55%.]

[As your understanding of the Holy Light Armor increases, the penalty will decrease.]

[Defense of Holy Light Gloves will decrease by 55%.]

[As your understanding of the Holy Light Gloves increases, the penalty will decrease.]

[Defense of Holy Light Crown will decrease by 55%.]

[As your understanding of the Holy Light Crown increases, the penalty will decrease.]

“Kuk.”

In the case of legendary items, the penalty for not meeting the conditions of use was 55%. Therefore, only 393 defense would be applied if Grid equipped the Holy Light Armor. The defense of the Holy Light Gloves would be 59 and the Holy Light Crown would be 9 defense.

But there was the effect of wearing the three set items, so the defense wasn’t low. Furthermore, the option effects were applied too. Grid thought about it positively.

‘This performance... The understanding of an item will naturally rise if I use it, so I don’t need to be disappointed.’

In fact, his understanding of Dainsleif had increased, so now the penalty was only around 20%.

‘The bad thing is that they are items that can’t be widely used. No one will buy it if I put it on the auction site... How rotten.’

Legendary items dropped for the first time, but why were they so special? Then a notification window flashed in front of Grid.

[The quest ‘Help the Rebecca Church!’ has succeeded.]

[Affinity with the Rebecca Church has risen to the maximum. Members of the Rebecca Church will have unlimited affection and trust in you. You will be able to receive aid from them.]

[Talk to Rebecca’s Daughter, Isabel. She will give the goddess’ blessing to the pavranium.]

He had some rest so he managed to move his limbs. He unequipped the items and rose from his spot with a groan. Isabel, Rin, Damian and dozens of Rebecca members were watching him.

“Grid...” Isabel approached Grid. Tears were seen in her eyes. “Thank you. Thanks to you, the honor of the goddess... I could keep Rin and everyone else.”

Isabel bowed deeply after her words. Then the other paladins and priest also bowed in unison.

“...”

It was a solemn atmosphere. Grid had gotten rid of the pope who corrupted the church over the last two years, so they truly regarded him as a saviour.

‘Cool!’

Wasn’t this completely a scene from a manhwa? Damian looked at Grid with envy. He viewed Grid as a hero from a manhwa. He was like a great being who defended everyone against evil and was honoured by all after defeating the evil. It was the typical look of a main character that Damian had been dreaming about. Damian truly yearned to be Grid.

But it was only for a while.

“For free? If you really appreciate it, shouldn’t you show me some courtesy? Isn’t the Rebecca Church rich?”

Grid made the shape of a coin with his fingers and demanded with greedy eyes.

“Give me a tip. As you can see, my helmet and armor broke due to suffering a lot of damage against the pope. I also have to claim compensation for being mentally injured after Isabel refused to return the Divine Shield.”

“..”

Grid was greedy. As everyone was speechless, Damian muttered with disappointment, “A person like this...”

After that.

Grid followed along after Isabel and Rin. They arrived in the centre of the collapsed Vatican. Despite the Vatican being swept away in the aftermath of the destruction, there were almost no scratches on the Rebecca Statue.

Grid handed Isabel the two discs.

“Please use the goddess’ blessing on them.”

Isabel received the golden discs. She fell to her knees in front of the goddess’ statue and started praying. Then after a few moments, a warm light came down from the sky and wrapped around the golden discs.

Ttiring~

[Goddess Rebecca’s blessing has fallen on the pavranium.]

[The pavranium will be able to demonstrate recovery abilities.]

“Recovery ability?”

Grid appraised the golden discs.

[Golden Discs Made of Pavranium]

Durability: Infinite

Golden discs made of pavranium, the strongest mineral produced by the collaboration between the legendary blacksmith Pagma and the legendary great magician Braham.

By default, they revolve around and protects their owner. They will also take other actions when given commands from their owner.

* They have obtained healing skills due to Goddess Rebecca's blessing. They will increase their owner's health recovery speed by 300%.

Weight: 5

“Wow.”

This mineral could also acquire skills? He never even imagined it. The future was bright. In the future, he had to receive the blessings from God Dominion, God Judar and God Yatan. The pavranium would acquire new skills every time, so Grid had great expectations.

But there was still the matter of God Yatan. He was an enemy of the Yatan Church! How could he get the blessing of God Yatan?

Grid was sighing when Damian approached him.

“Mr. Grid!”

“What is it?”

Grid frowned at Damian's sudden shout. Damian asked him desperately, “Can I rub my cheek against those golden discs? It is my wish of a lifetime. “

Grid was bewildered. “Why?”

Damian snorted like a horny bull and explained. “Didn’t it just touch Isabel-chan’s chest? I want to feel the warmth of Isabel-chan’s chest!”

“...?”

An ordinary looking person was talking like this, so Grid doubted his ears. Isabel hit Damian’s side with her elbow.

“Keo... Keook!” Isabel-chan’s elbow... Haack...”

Damian collapsed with a pained but happy expression. Isabel was so embarrassed that she blew him away with the kick. Then she passed the Divine Shield to the stunned Grid.

“We need a lot of money to rebuild the Vatican. We can’t afford to pay you a tip but... I will give you this as promised.”

It was the moment he recovered the legendary Divine Shield that was stolen a few months ago.

[Perfect Divine Shield]

Rating: Legendary

Durability: 680/680 Defense: 370 Magic Resistance: 280

* There is a high chance of completely resisting dark spells.

* The skill ‘Divine Light’ will be generated.

* The skill ‘Divine Favor’ will be generated.

An item made by a craftsman with great skills and potential, but his experience and reputation is somewhat lacking.

Thanks to the power of Cassus, a priest of the Rebecca Church, it shines with the divine power of the goddess of light. Due to its strength against dark magic, all followers of demons and the Yatan Church will suffer when facing this shield.

User Restriction: Level 190 or higher. More than 500 strength. More than 1,000 divine power. A member of the Rebecca Church.

Weight: 800

“...Well, this is it.”

Grid was satisfied. With this Divine Shield, he was confident that he could fight the servants of the Yatan Church.

‘Yes, if I can’t willingly obtain God Yatan’s blessing, I will force them to give me the blessing.’

Isabel carefully asked him, “Are you leaving now?”

She felt regret. But Grid was a busy person. He wanted to clear the quest as quickly as possible and return to Winston. Then he could spend a hot night with his beautiful bride!

“I have to leave. Oh, do you have any influence with the Dominion and Judar churches? I need to obtain God Dominion and God Judar’s blessings.”

Isabel smiled widely, “The Dominion Church and Judar Church are like our brothers. The Dominion Church and Judar Church have pledged allegiance to our pope... I can provide you some strength.”

She felt sorry because she didn’t have anything special to give Grid for his great help. She was glad to have a chance to repay Grid.

“I’ll write an introduction. They will willingly give their blessings with my introduction. I want to accompany you but... Sorry. There is a lot of work to do, such as electing a new pope and rebuilding the Vatican.”

“...”

Grid looked at Damian who had been kicked by Isabel, and confirmed that he wouldn’t be able to get up for a while. Then Grid replied, “There’s no need to be sorry. I don’t want to be accompanied by a crazy girl like you. This is enough.”

“W-What?”

Isabel became gloomy at the end of his words. Rin looked at him reproachfully, but Grid didn’t notice.

After receiving the letter of introduction. Grid headed towards the nearest Dominion

Church.

CHAPTER 128

The Judar Church, Dominion Church and Rebecca Church.

The three religions weren't in conflict. Rather, their relationship was very good. The Rebecca Church was like a parent to the Judar and Dominion churches. The god of health and wisdom, Judar, and the god of war, Dominion, were the sons of the goddess of light, Rebecca.

Among all three religions, Goddess Rebecca was recognized as supreme. The difference was that the Dominion Church had strong armed forces, the Judar Church worshipped health and wisdom, and the Rebecca Church sought justice.

However, the leader of the Judar Church had great ambitions.

"5th Pope Franz was originally from our church. At the time, the Rebecca Church didn't have anyone to become pope so they took him from our church and placed him in the seat of the pope."

It was true. The 5th Pope Franz was actually the head of the Judar Church. But the Rebecca Church lacked talent and elected him to become the pope.

"Look at the present Pope Drevigo. He is someone who isn't suitable for the status of pope. Everybody has been keeping it quiet, but the Rebecca Church is becoming corrupt due to Drevigo. He should resign and a new person must become pope. It's natural for the new person to be me."

The 11th leader of the Judar Church, Pascal! He was a prominent figure claiming to be the descendant of 5th Pope Franz. Thanks to his sincerity and outstanding talent, he became the head of the Judar Church, and now he was dreaming of becoming the Rebecca Church's pope.

"The 5th Pope and my ancestor set the precedent. It wouldn't be strange if I became a pope candidate."

The introduction was too long. A black haired man, who had been listening silently for a while, wanted to cut to the chase.

“So... What do I need to do for the sake of you and the church?”

The identity of the black man was Toban. He was 1st on the paladin rankings and the chief of staff for the Tzedakah Guild. Pascal ordered him as a paladin of the Judar Church, “The Rebecca Church is keeping the battle gear that Franz used during his lifetime. The Holy Light Crown, Armor and Gloves. I want you to take them back for me.”

[A quest has been created.]

[Franz' Descendant]

Difficulty Level: SS

The most respected pope was 5th Pope Franz. It isn't an exaggeration to say that his reign helped the Rebecca Church become what it is today.

Pascal is dreaming of becoming the 14th pope! He wants to prove to the Rebecca Church that he is Franz' descendant. If he can prove it, there is a possibility that the forces against the corrupt Pope Drevigo will support Pascal to become the pope!

Use any means and methods to reclaim the Holy Light Crown, Armor and Gloves!

Pascal plans to prove his identity by wearing the pieces known only to be wearable by Franz.

Quest Clear Conditions: Reclaim the Holy Light Crown, Armor and Gloves.

Quest Clear Reward: Level +5. The Sword of Wisdom.

Quest Failure: Pascal's plan to become pope will be wasted. You will be hated by Pascal.

'Amazing!'

The rankings for the top rankers could fluctuate with just 1% difference in experience. Gaining five levels was a huge reward for Toban, who was currently level 232 and 68th on the unified rankings.

'I spend an average of 8-10 days gaining one level... If I clear this quest, I can gain at least 40 days of effort instantly. I will also jump in the rankings! But that isn't all...'

Toban felt joy as he confirmed the details of the Sword of Wisdom.

[Sword of Wisdom]

Rating: Legendary

Durability: 500/500 Attack Power: 385 Attack Speed: +3%

* When attacking normally, there is a chance to reset the skill's cooldown time.

* Intelligence +250

A divine artifact of the Judar Church.

In the past, the head of the church only gave it to the person they most trusted.

Conditions of Use: The best paladin of the Judar Church.

Weight: 450

'I want to have this sword!'

The Sword of Wisdom's attack power was ordinary compared to unique level 230 one-handed swords. It seemed lacking compared to the legendary rating. But the option attached to it was a scam. When attacking normally, there was a chance to reset the skill's cooldown time. If he used it with items that increased attack speed, the synergy could explode.

'As long as I have this sword, I can level like Pon and Ibellin!'

Due to the events of the Guardian of the Forest raid, Grid ordered that Toban would be last on the production list. He could only watch Pon and Ibellin with envy, so the reward for this quest was literally a ray of light.

[Would you like to accept the quest?]

“...”

The penalty was terrible if he failed the quest. He didn't know what he would suffer if his affinity with the head of the Judar Church fell. Since the degree of difficulty was so high, it was a quest with a low probability of success. But even with all of this, Toban wanted to do the quest because he coveted the rewards.

“I, Toban, will head to the Rebecca Church immediately!”

[The quest has been accepted.]

Pascal was very pleased with his aggressiveness.

“As our best paladin, I look forward to your performance. If you meet up with the spy I planted in the Vatican, he will tell you where the treasures are hidden. Act according to his guidance and bring back the treasures.”

“Yes!”

Toban didn't delay any longer. He immediately set off towards the Vatican. On the way, he asked the guild for assistance.

{Guys! I received an SS-grade quest!!}

{Wow~ you finally received an SS-grade quest? Ohh, when will I have such good luck?}

{ㄸ ㄸ ㄸ What are the rewards?}

{A legendary sword. -_-v}

{A legendary item as a reward? Jackpot ㄸ ㄸ}

{But Toban, isn't a SS-grade quest really difficult? Can you clear it alone?}

{I think it will be hard on my own. Does anyone have time to come and help me? I will

be sure to reciprocate later.}

{What are the contents of the quest?}

{Break into the Rebecca Vatican and steal three treasures.}

{The Vatican...?}

The atmosphere of the chat window changed. Everybody was confused.

{Aren't Rebecca's Daughters living in the Vatican? Do you have to fight them?}

{That... Isn't it better than Malacus? ;;;}

{Aren't there three of them? —,—;}

{Um... Toban, I'm sorry but I can't help you. If something goes wrong, I will die.}

{Me too... The risk is too big. I'm sorry.}

{Maybe it is better to give up on this quest. ~ _ ~;;}

"...These guys.'

To a ranker, death was fatal. It was difficult to gain one level, so anyone would shed tears of blood if they died. What would happen if they dropped items? It was terrible to even imagine. It wasn't a matter of loyalty. Realistically, no one was willing to accept such a high risk quest for one man.

But Toban still had hope. It was Regas. Regas was someone who would help others in any situation! Wasn't his nickname Volunteer?

Toban sent a whisper to him. However...

[The other person has blocked all whispers.]

"Dammit!"

Toban muttered grouchily. Regas would occasionally block the guild chat and whispers when training, and now seemed to be one of those times. He wouldn't be reachable for at least a week. It seemed like Toban would have to proceed on this quest alone.

"I guess it can't be helped... I have to proceed cautiously to avoid getting caught by Rebecca's Daughters."

Toban was trying to figure out a way to clear the quest alone when he received a whisper.

-Chief, if you don't mind, can I help you?

'Box?'

Box was one of the six new rankers who joined the Tzedakah Guild. His class was a linker! It linked magic to objects to control them, or connect objects together to form magic shapes that gave beneficial or harmful effects.

It was a class that required high judgment and magic power control, so the difficulty belonged in the highest level. However, Box was 1st ranked among the linker rankings. He was only 230th on the unified rankings, the lowest in the Tzedakah Guild, but the guild had great expectations towards him.

Toban felt relieved that he was willing to help.

-Oh? I'm very thankful! But is it okay? You might need to deal with Rebecca's Daughters?

-I don't mind the risk. In addition, Black Teddy and Asuka are willing to help you as well. If the three of us and Chief combine our strengths, can't we deal with Rebecca's Daughters or escape unharmed?

Black Teddy and Asuka were also part of the six new people who joined. In particular, Asuka was in the 20s on the unified rankings. Toban noticed that they wanted something.

-Do you want something in exchange for your help?

-Yes, please let us meet Bone Helmet.

“..”

The six new rankers all joined for a common reason. They hoped to meet Grid. Based on their attitudes, they joined the guild only to meet Grid. They seemed interested in what Grid's class was supposed to be, since they assumed it was a hidden class.

Toban refused them.

-I've said it many times, but I can't reveal his identity until I fully trust you.

-I swear that we just want to talk to him... Well, okay. You don't have to tell us who he is right now. I will help Chief as a favor?

-Um?

-Isn't this the process of building trust? In order to build trust, shouldn't we build up our camaraderie?

-The bottom line is, you want to build up trust quickly in order to discover his identity?

-Haha, yes.

-So relentless... Your intentions are impure, but thank you anyway. I need your help. Please.

He had to rendezvous with the spy near the Vatican. Toban told Box the time and place of the meeting and promised to meet them there.

Then two days later.

Toban arrived at the meeting place. But Box's group still hadn't arrived yet. The church's spy approached Toban who was standing alone. Then he received shocking news.

“Pope Drevigo was killed. He lost his life to one who was blessed by the gods, like you.”

“What...?”

Blessed by the gods was a term NPCs used to refer to users. A user managed to defeat the pope, one of the currently strongest NPCs? Toban doubted his ears and asked for

details.

“His ID... No, what was his name? How could he defeat the pope alone?”

“I was hiding in the distance, so I couldn’t confirm his name. Anyway, he is very strong. He overwhelmed the pope with excellent swordsmanship.”

“...I can’t imagine it. There’s such a strong user?”

Maybe it was the 1st ranked Kraugel that Pon often talked about? According to Pon, Kraugel’s strength was beyond the limits of a user. Pon predicated that he wouldn’t be able to compete with Kraugel, even if Pon joined forces with Regas and Jishuka. If it was him, he might be able to beat the pope alone.

‘Even if it isn’t him, the world is wide. There are over two billion users in Satisfy. It isn’t strange that there are hidden people we don’t know about. In fact, wasn’t Faker completely defeated by the unknown girl called Euphemina a few months ago?’

But now matter how strong a user was, the pope should have the protection of Rebecca’s Daughters. The user managed to face the pope and Rebecca’s Daughters alone?

“What about Rebecca’s Daughters? Did they also suffer with him?”

The man shook his head, “Rebecca’s Daughters are safe.”

“What? They’re safe while the pope is dead?”

“The recent pope was severely controlling Rebecca’s Daughters. In Rin’s case, she was on the verge of being discarded. Therefore, they didn’t help the pope.”

“The pope was rash.”

In the first place, the pope wasn’t Toban’s goal. It didn’t matter what happened with the pope. He just wanted Franz’ treasures. Toban asked about his original purpose, “The result is good. The Vatican will be in chaos and security will be relatively poor, making it easy to steal Franz’ treasures. Where are Franz’ treasures hidden?”

“That...” The spy looked uncertain.

Toban had an ominous feeling as he laughed awkwardly, “Don’t tell me that the person who defeated the pope picked up Franz’ treasures?”

“...That is literally what happened.”

Toban exclaimed. “No, what about Rebecca’s Daughters? Aren’t Franz’ treasures precious to the Rebecca Church? They just let that guy take his treasures?”

“Yes... They felt sorry that they couldn’t reward him more.”

“Crazy!”

It was a strange twist. In Toban’s experience, unpredictable things were always the worst.

“Ominous... It is ominous.”

Box’s group arrived while Toban was feeling nervous.

CHAPTER 129

Box discovered Toban and greeted him with a smile, "You've already arrived."

Box was an extremely handsome man. He had clear skin, a flattering jawline, and eyes that were sharp enough to capture a woman's heart. He had long black hair tied up, and the harmony of his appearance and hairstyle made him seem like a young master in the oriental paintings.

But there was a saying to look beyond face value. He played around too much with women. His nickname was Octopus Prince. There were rumors that he had several women on the hook at the same time. So many women had a grudge against him that female users launched a group called 'Box Killing Group.'

"You're on time."

Toban, who was nervous after talking to the spy, welcomed Box. Then he greeted Black Teddy and Asuka as well. But they lacked sociability, unlike Box. They ignored Toban's greeting and urged immediately.

"Let's go."

Black Teddy was a man in his 40's who was around 2m tall. Not only did he have a good physique, but he also gave off a tough impression with his eyes. However, he always carried a cute teddy bear in his arms that didn't fit his appearance or age. Toban had met him several times, but it was still difficult to adapt.

'That teddy bear...'

To be honest, it was hard to look at. A large hairy hand was touching the bear's head. The mole whispered to Toban, who was frowning.

"Toban, the person who knocked down the pope... He's wearing the Holy Light Armor. I think it's right to punish him, for the sake of our church."

[The contents of the quest 'Franz' Descendant' has changed.]

“This.”

Toban’s expression changed as he confirmed the new contents of the quest. He explained the situation to Box’s group, “The treasures I have to recover are no longer in the Vatican. A user has intercepted them, so we have track him down.”

Box looked troubled. “User? Ah, I’m sure it’ll cost a lot of money. I don’t know who he is, but nobody will give away quest items for free. He will likely ask for a lot of money.”

Toban shook his head, “Money isn’t a problem. We must fight that person. The altered quest is telling me to kill him. It seems like the treasures will drop if he is killed.”

Box’s color returned.

“Really? It’s good that it’s so simple.”

The four people gathered here were top rankers. With their combined strength, it would be easy to defeat a user.

“I’ll track him down quickly.”

Box was confident. Black Teddy and Asuka were sniffing like this was trivial. Toban felt the need to make them more cautious.

“Despite the quest contents being changed to fight a user, the difficulty is still SS. This means the opponent is strong, so we should be alert. Share the quest information.”

Toban’s quest information appeared in front of the three of them.

[Franz’ Descendant (2)]

Difficulty Level: SS

According to the information from a spy, an enigmatic figure killed the pope alone and obtained Franz’ treasures.

Unfortunately, he seems to be wearing Franz’ treasures.

Only Franz’ descendant can wear his treasures, so Pascal’s plan to prove his authenticity is slowly fading away.

Track him down and kill him!

Then take away Franz' treasures!

Quest Clear Conditions: Kill the enigmatic figure and reclaim the Holy Light Crown, Armor and Gloves.

Quest Clear Reward: Level +5. The Sword of Wisdom.

Quest Failure: Pascal's plan to become pope will be wasted. You will be hated by Pascal.

"...?"

Box's expression stiffened. Black Teddy also hesitated while stroking the teddy bear. There was a moment of silence. Then Asuka opened her mouth for the first time.

"Even I can't kill the pope alone."

Asuka was 28th on the unified rankings. The guild often compared her combat capabilities to Pon or Regas. In fact, she had the experience of killing a boss monster in the low 200's by herself. But according to the information they had, the pope was at least level 330.

She would never dare try to kill him alone. But the enigmatic figure described in the quest contents was said to kill the pope alone.

"Someone capable enough to defeat the pope... They must be at least in the top 10 of the unified rankings and have a hidden class. Perhaps it was Agnus?"

7th on the unified rankings, Agnus! He was one of the three epic hidden classes. He had countless unbelievable sagas.

Box sounded excited, "If it's him, this will be fun. It's a chance to figure out what his hidden class might be."

But Black Teddy disagreed, "Isn't the opponent too strong? Maybe we'll all die."

Asuka hissed at him. "If you are scared then leave. I will fight."

“Young Lady...”

Asuka was the daughter of the chairman of a global conglomerate. And Black Teddy was her attendant. Black Teddy started Satisfy due to her command. Asuka needed an attendant in Satisfy and chose Black Teddy.

At first, Black Teddy didn't know the game he was supposed to play. But as he played Satisfy with Asuka, he became a ranker. Now, as a genuine gamer, there were times when he forgot his duty.

“Then I'm out. I don't want to lose experience... It's hard to gain levels...”

“Ah, is that so? Will you really leave? I understand. Instead, you're fired. I don't need an attendant who doesn't follow their master.”

“It was a joke. I will fight with you.”

Black Teddy was the main breadwinner who supported his old parents and his terminally ill brother. He needed Asuka's huge paycheck for the cost of living as well as his brother's medical bills. So, he couldn't leave her. In fact, it wasn't just because of money. He had been around Asuka since she was five years old, so he was attached to her.

“If you're determined, let's depart.”

The group to hunt the enigmatic figure who killed the pope was formed. They received the guidance of the spy and started to track the path of the enigmatic figure.

Then after three hours? In the dark woods that were like night, thanks to the thick trees blocking the sunlight, Toban was able to find a single man walking.

“Shh!”

Toban signalled his companions to stop. Then they hid as much as possible in the bushes.

“Is that him?” Box asked as he watched the black-haired man walking approximately 100m in front of them.

Toban nodded, “That's right. The system is telling me that it is him.”

Box was puzzled.

“What is he doing with a shabby cloak like that? Doesn’t he look too poor? Is he really the target?”

Toban replied, “High level users don’t always arm themselves with the best items. Some don’t like to be noticed.”

The cloak the black-haired man was wearing was somewhat familiar to Toban. But the cloak didn’t have any special design on it. Therefore, he didn’t think much about it. Asuka silently glanced at Black Teddy. Black Teddy had served her for nearly 20 years, so he could read the meaning in her eyes.

“I understand. I will test his skills.” Then Black Teddy used a skill. “Summon Black Bear.”

Kwaaaaah!

The largest bear on Earth was the grizzly bear. The males had a body length that was around 3m and weighed more than 600kg. They were like a compact car. The black bear that Black Teddy summoned was around 1.5 times bigger and heavier than a grizzly bear.

The bear roared and started charging towards the black-haired man.

“...?”

The man who was peacefully humming stopped at the commotion. Then he turned his head. As soon as his face was revealed, the ID ‘Grid’ appeared over his head. Toban’s eyes widened.

‘Eh? Grid?’

Kwaaaaah!

While Toban was feeling confused, the black bear swung its front paw precisely at Grid’s face. Toban belatedly recovered his spirit and cried out urgently.

“S-Stop! Stop that bear now!”

“What? What are you saying all of a sudden?”

The moment that Black Teddy was feeling puzzled.

Pipit! Pipipipit!

The huge black bear’s body was hacked by dozens of sharp slashes. Then it turned into grey light.

“...Strong!”

Box admired it.

The black-haired man held a small dagger and took care of a level 200 summons in the blink of an eye. Tremendous damage. Box knew of only two people who could exert such physical damage, Jishuka and the one in the skull helmet.

‘Yes, he is strong enough to defeat the pope. But I am unfamiliar with anyone called Grid...’

He wasn’t a ranker? How could he be so strong without being a ranker?

‘Does he have a hidden class?’

While Box was making guesses, Black Teddy was furious.

“You mean bastard...! How dare you cut the cute bear without even a change in expression!”

“H-Hey! Just wait a minute!”

Toban tried to calm the situation down, but it was useless. Black Teddy loved bears, and once his rage was out of control, only Asuka could control him. But Asuka let him rampage.

“Summon Brown Bear Knights!”

Three brown bears, twice as small as the black bear, but armed with helmets, armor, swords and shields were summoned. They were level 240! Black Teddy commanded them, “Get revenge on the slaughterer of your own kind!”

Kuwaaah!

The bears were influenced by their master's psychological state and angrily flocked to Grid. They started to put pressure on Grid with their swordsmanship. But their momentum was brief. Grid avoided the brown bears' attacks and countered by stabbing his dagger in a gap of a brown bear's armor. However, summons didn't know pain. They kept swinging their swords at Grid, despite suffering from huge injuries.

Grid clicked his tongue. "Why are you so strong?"

Pepepeng!

Grid threw a dart at a bear knight. Then poison mist emerged from the dart.

Kwaaaaah!

The poisoned knights started to bleed and stumble. Grid used this gap to deal the fatal blows, then turned his gaze towards the forest where Toban's group was hiding.

"What are these bears? Did they come from the circus?"

Toban realized as he looked at Grid.

'It isn't a system error... Grid really did defeat the pope.'

Black Teddy was 1st on the summoner rankings. In the guild membership test, he summoned the bear knights and showed great skills against Faker. Now those powerful bear knights were taken care of by Grid in just two minutes.

'When did he become this strong?'

Grid was presumed to have a legendary hidden class. It was the strongest class rating that could be obtained in Satisfy. But Grid's level was still low. When he checked the guild information window two weeks ago, Grid was only in the low 100's.

'Anyway, it's good.'

Toban had many questions, but he could ask them slowly. Toban would ask Grid to cooperate with his quest.

But the situation went wrong.

“Hey Grid...”

“I won’t forgive you!”

The moment Toban was able to raise his body to say hello to Grid! Black Teddy pushed his way out of the bushes and summoned new pets. In addition, Asuka was exchanging blows with Grid.

Toban made a mistake. Come to think of it, Grid had never met the new guild members. So they didn’t know each other. They might’ve seen each other’s IDs in the guild information window or chat window, but they might’ve forgotten it since it was insignificant.

“Hey, all of you wait a minute... We are part of the same guild...”

Toban tried to calm the situation down, but it was useless. Due to Black Teddy and Asuka’s pincer attack, Grid had pulled out his greatsword.

“Isn’t this a pretty interesting situation?”

Box figured out Grid’s identity after seeing the greatsword and smiled meaningfully. Then he used the puppet magic that was the symbol of linkers and started to control Toban’s body. The situation was worsening.

Toban felt like crying.

CHAPTER 130

After knocking down the pope. Grid left the Vatican once his quest ended and was prepared for a new adventure. But before that, he needed time to recharge.

“Logout.”

Grid returned to being Shin Youngwoo. He left the capsule and immediately searched for food.

“I’m hungry.”

He distractedly yanked his boxers up his hips as he opened the refrigerator door. Inside were ham and egg rolls, meat and all types of dishes. On the table was a note from his mother.

‘Son. Don’t forget to eat meals regularly! It’s good to make money, but don’t play the game too much and exercise as well. ^^’

His beloved mother. In the past, the debt-ridden Shin Youngwoo was always worried at home. He often had to listen to his parents nagging. But now he was different. Shin Youngwoo succeeded in the game and paid off his debt, as well as his father’s. Now he was promoted to the trustworthy eldest son, not the pathetic son they had to worry about.

“I will work harder.”

Youngwoo didn’t want to worry his parents anymore. He didn’t want to see the two of them depressed again. He wanted them to be as happy as they were now. So he reminded himself. Satisfy wasn’t a simple game, it was his work! He would quickly finish this quest and turn to making items, earning more money and making his family happier.

He finished his meal. Shin Youngwoo took a break for a while and watched TV. Then he changed to a Satisfy-related channel and started to doze off.

On the news, there were reports that the pope of the Rebecca Church had been killed by an unidentified person. The news enthusiastically analyzed who the person was

that killed the pope and who would be elected as the new pope. But Shin Youngwoo didn't see the news due to falling asleep.

30 minutes later. Shin Youngwoo woke up and turned off the TV. He stretched before going back to the capsule to access Satisfy.

"I am in the best condition."

He had a delicious lunch and plenty of rest. Grid walked vigorously towards his destination. Thanks to the clean air, he hummed as he walked through the forest. But he was attacked by someone along the way.

At first, bears appeared and attacked, then people popped out. Their IDs were Black Teddy and Asuka. The IDs were somewhat familiar, but Grid couldn't recall who they were. Then a battle started without him knowing why.

Kuwaaah!

"What are these bears?"

The summons followed the summoner's taste. In general, male summoners preferred pretty women, while female summoners preferred handsome men. There was also a strong tendency to summon monsters that were intimidating to the opponent.

But these bears? Of course, there were quite a few users who liked animal-shaped pets like Black Teddy. However, it wasn't to the extent of Black Teddy. It wasn't just one or two bears. Like a bear fanatic, all of his pets were bears.

"Summon White Bear Warriors!"

Grid had already defeated different types of bears. Now Black Teddy summoned a white bear. It wore a red cloak with black sunglasses. Somehow, it seemed stupid. The bear who had a serious expression with folded arms seemed quite laughable.

'Isn't it kind of cute?'

Grid lost his tension and was caught off guard. The white bear warrior didn't miss this chance. It jumped through the air at the speed of lightning and dealt an uppercut.

Peeok!

[You have suffered 2,550 damage.]

[The effect of Doran's Ring has been activated.]

[1,275 health has been restored.]

“Kuk!”

Fast and strong. Then Asuka approached the surprised Grid. She wielded the double swords at the same time.

Chaaeng! Chaeng!

Chukak.

[You have suffered 2,900 damage.]

“Girl...!”

He was quickly wounded. It was difficult to defend against the two swords that attacked different parts.

‘These two, they are good.’

He had defeated the pope alone. He thought that maybe he was the strongest? That idea was quickly removed as Grid became alert. Then he observed Black Teddy and Asuka. He used his high insight to grasp their combat power.

‘What?’

Grid was startled. Asuka had 18,000 combat power while Black Teddy only had 9,000, but that increased to 20,000 with his summons.

“Their IDs are familiar. Are they top rankers?”

Grid hurriedly opened his inventory. Then he took out the Holy Light set that was so

gorgeous it was burdensome to wear.

[You have equipped the Holy Light Battle Gear set.]

[The additional effects of defense +500 and health +6,000 have been received.]

The pure white armor with gold thread and the gloves gleamed. In addition, the small silver crown emanated dignity.

'Now he seems like a high level user. That scruffy appearance was just a gimmick.' The moment that Black Teddy thought so. The person with the ID of Grid put away the dagger and pulled out a giant black greatsword.

"That sword...!"

Asuka's eyes widened with surprise.

What was the reason she joined the Tzedakah Guild? It was because she wanted to know the class of the helmeted person who displayed overwhelming skills at Winston and slaughtered the Giant Guild members.

She wanted to figure out all of the hidden classes.

As a second generation heir of a conglomerate, she came in contact with traders every day, and sometimes these traders sold her information about hidden classes. But she couldn't change into just any hidden class. There were countless types of hidden classes, so she needed a lot of information to make the best choice. She had to meet with as many hidden classes as possible.

But the Tzedakah Guild hid the man in the skull helmet and didn't let her meet him. It was annoying because she couldn't fulfill her original intention of joining the guild, but now she happen to come across him in an unexpected situation.

"You are the Psychopath Butcher right?" Asuka didn't conceal her friendly tone as she asked.

Grid wanted to snap at her.

The Frostlight Orc Chief's Helmet was destroyed by the pope! He appeared like a prince in a manhwa thanks to the silver crown, yet he was still being called psychopath.

"They know it's me due to Dainsleif, even if the Frostlight Orc Chief's Helmet is gone. Rather, shouldn't she be attracted to my appearance?"

The Holy Light Battle Gear set had a very beautiful appearance. He was confident that it was cooler than any existing battle gear set. Grid was expecting girls to think he looked cool when wearing this set.

However, he was mistaken. The completion of fashion relied on the face! Grid had a somewhat average appearance so he would only cause resentment when he tried to dress gorgeously.

"What happened to the skull helmet? I think I preferred it when you wore the skull helmet." Asuka talked randomly.

Then Grid's anger reached its peak.

"This girl... Not even introducing yourself before attacking someone... No, it's even a personal attack?"

Grid wasn't the type to become nice to someone because they were a woman. Asuka had a considerable beauty, but it wasn't enough to weaken Grid's mind.

"You'll be sorry!" Grid gritted his teeth and replied.

Then he started his sword dance. A sharp killing intent was concentrated on the greatsword and the air around it started to vibrate.

"Kill!"

A powerful attack flew towards Asuka's heart. The surprised Black Teddy commanded the white bear warrior.

"Defend the young lady!"

Kuwaaah!

The white bear warrior was level 280. Among Black Teddy's pets, it was the one with the strongest combat ability. It was stronger than a ranker. The bear swung and fist and stood up to the greatsword wrapped in darkness.

Kwaang!

The two collided. It seemed close at first glance, but that only lasted for a moment. The balance quickly broke as Grid's Kill tore the mighty flesh of the white bear. Then the greatsword went through the thick body of the white bear warrior.

Grrr!

The white bear's health was decreased by 1/3rd with one strike. Asuka would've fallen into a critical condition if hit by that. But the biggest advantage of a pet was that it didn't know pain. The bear didn't shrink back despite suffering massive damage. Instead, it counterattacked.

Peeok!

The head of the white bear warrior hit Grid's chest. But it didn't do much damage. Previously, Grid only wore boots and a cloak, so he was low in defense. Now he showed a high defense due to the Holy Light battle gear set. He didn't feel any pain at all from the headbutt.

Then the option of the Holy Light Gloves activated and 'Counterattack' was used, dealing great damage to the white bear warrior. In the end, Black Teddy had to interfere.

"Berserk!"

Summoners had dozens of passive and active skills that enhanced a pet's abilities. Among them, Berserk was a skill that only second advancement summoners could use. It gave pets a status conditions immune effect and temporarily doubled all of a pet's stats.

Kyaoooooh!

The white bear cried out and swung its paws. Grid became on the defensive due to the fast and powerful onslaught. He would be subjected to terrible damage if he allowed the attack.

‘What is this all of a sudden?’

He was confused for a moment. Grid had a lot of combat experience so he quickly figured out the situation.

‘Is it a temporary buff? The abilities are raised to this level, so the duration must be short.’

Grid triggered Pagma’s Swordsmanship, Restraint. Then the white bear hesitated and retreated from Grid.

Black Teddy was nervous, ‘What is this all of a sudden? My commands aren’t going through!’

The duration of Berserk was only 10 seconds. Every second spent retreating was valuable for Black Teddy. Grid triggered Blacksmith’s Rage in this gap and rushed towards Asuka.

Kaaang!

Asuka crossed her double swords and tried to fight back. But Grid took the lead with his fast pace, forcing her on the defensive without a chance to fight back.

‘Strange.’

Asuka was filled with doubts after fighting Grid. The greatsword that Grid was using was over 3m in length and seemed extremely heavy. Then what was this attack speed?

‘Isn’t it normal for the attack speed to be slow?’

It was a stereotype. Dainsleif was very light, despite being a greatsword. It was a sword made by Albatino, who was called the best blacksmith before Pagma, and was made of black iron, which was harder than steel, but twice as light. Dainsleif was a weapon that minimized the disadvantages of a greatsword.

Chaaeng! Chaaeng!

At first glance, Asuka seemed to be on the defensive against Grid’s ruthless strikes. But Asuka still had some room. In particular, this was her forte. Her class was a berserker. She became stronger as the battle continued. Asuka was able to adapt to Grid’s attack

speed and she finally started her counterattack.

“Sword Frenzy!”

Flash!

Asuka’s blue eyes turned red the moment she activated a skill. Then Asuka’s double swords started to dance in a dazzling manner.

Chaeeeeeng!

It was the berserker’s representative skill that attacked a target nine times, Sword Frenzy. Grid succeeded in defending against six strikes, but was unable to prevent the remaining three and was hurt.

[You have suffered 1,700 damage.]

[You have suffered 1,650 damage.]

[You have suffered 1,810 damage.]

Asuka provoked Grid, “Certainly, your defense has increased since you equipped the armor. But isn’t it just high defense? You can’t catch up with the speed of my double swords and will just be a sandbag.”

Grid scoffed.

“Pagma’s Swordsmanship, Link!”

Papat! Pa pa pa pa!

“...?!”

Black energy swords were generated at a tremendous rate and hit Asuka. The confused Asuka once again triggered Sword Frenzy, but it was useless. Sword Frenzy might attack 9 times, but Pagma’s Swordsmanship, Link, attacked a total of 17 times. Sword Frenzy couldn’t completely offset it and Asuka’s body became covered with wounds.

Then Grid pointed his sword at Asuka's neck.

"What is your purpose for attacking me?"

On the other hand...

[Magic power has started to manipulate your body. It is hard to reject.]

[You will become the puppet of 'Box' for three seconds.]

"This!"

Toban couldn't move his body according to his will. He was the 1st ranked paladin with high magic resistance, so how could he be manipulated so easily? Toban thought it was ridiculous.

'I still have a long way to go.'

It hurt his reputation. It was an insult that couldn't be washed away. Toban trembled. However, the person who was really shocked was Box, not Toban.

'I can only control him for three seconds?'

Puppet magic was the ultimate magic for a linker. It was a powerful magic that sent magic power into the body of the target in order to manipulate it. And Box's ability to control magic power was by far the best among the linkers. If Box used the puppet spell, he could manipulate a monster for up to 5 minutes and a user for 30 seconds.

Yet Toban was only three seconds?

'The higher the level and magic resistance of the target, the lower the manipulation time. But... Isn't it guaranteed at least 10 seconds, even if the opponent has a higher level than me?'

Toban's magic resistance seemed to be different from all the opponents he met so far. Box admired it.

'This is the dignity of the 1st ranked paladin. The Tzedakah Guild is filled with

monsters.'

Puppet had a cooldown time of two hours. It was a skill that could only be used once every two hours, so it was a waste to control a person for only three seconds. Box sighed and started to control the magic power connected to Toban.

"Chief, go and help Asuka."

"H-Hey! Stop!"

Toban begged but it was no use. His body suddenly moved into the gap between Grid and Asuka. Then he used a shield to deflect the greatsword pointing at Asuka's neck.

"...Toban?" Grid's eyes widened.

Toban laughed awkwardly, "Ah, hello?"

The puppet magic was released. Toban could move freely so he tried to explain the matter, but Box interrupted. "I am glad to meet you for the first time, Grid."

"Who are you?"

Grid felt instinctive dislike whenever he met a handsome man. So his expression darkened the moment Box appeared. Then Box said to him. "The three of us joined the guild a while ago. Right now, we are helping Chief with a quest. The quest requires us to kill you."

"Eh?"

Grid doubted his ears and looked at Toban. The panicked Toban explained the situation.

"Grid, it is a misunderstanding. I didn't know that you were the target of the quest. This is..."

Kyaaaaah!

The white bear warrior was released from the influence of Restraint. Then it ran to Grid, who was listening to Toban, and smacked Grid on the head.

[You have suffered 3,200 damage.]

Jeurereuk.

Grid spoke softly while bleeding from the head, “Are you talking to keep my attention so that someone else can attack...? Toban, are you really going to be like this?”

It was a huge misunderstanding. Toban panicked. At this rate, Grid might not make an item for him at all. He couldn't push Grid. Therefore, he had to get rid of this misunderstanding.

“Black Teddy! What are you doing? Can't you understand the atmosphere? Grid is a fellow guild member! Stop attacking!”

Toban shouted but Black Teddy just stroked his teddy bear and pretended not to know anything. In the end, Grid's anger exploded.

“Toban... You must've held a tremendous grudge after saying that I would make you item last. Right? So now you want revenge?”

Toban shouted, “That isn't the case! Right now, I am doing a quest to kill the mysterious person who kill the pope and took the treasures! I didn't know that the person would be you!”

“Didn't you attack me after knowing the truth? You know that I am the enigmatic person, so this is a great opportunity to proceed with the quest? Right?”

“No! Listen to my explanation! We don't have to fight! Sell me the treasures! I just need the treasures!”

“...You just need the treasures?”

Grid started to understand the situation. A relieved Toban pointed to the items that Grid was wearing.

“The Holy Light set. That's what I need.”

Grid frowned, "Are you crazy? I won't sell."

"H-Hey, Grid. I'll give you a lot of money. Please do this for me just once. Yes?"

Toban begged. In fact, Grid was inwardly delighted. He was thinking that it wouldn't be possible to sell these items due to the limited usage conditions. Grid started acting as he asked.

"Sigh... I will consider agreeing to the favor since we are part of the same guild. How much will you buy it for?"

"2,000 gold each, for a total of 6,000 gold?"

Toban didn't know the features of the Holy Light set. He regarded it as simple quest items when he set the price. He was confident that he set a high price, but Grid was annoyed.

Even if it had a system of exclusive use, the Holy Light set still had a legendary rating. He thought he would get at least two million gold for each piece. But Toban wanted to buy it for 2,000 gold each? He must be joking.

"Are you playing with me right now?"

Wasn't this reaction strange? Toban changed the value.

"Then 2,200 gold each...?"

"Get lost."

"How much do you want?"

"Two million gold each."

"What?"

Grid was adamant. The Holy Light set was excellent, so it was better to use it himself unless it was sold for two million gold each. He wouldn't sell it for any less than that. But from Toban's perspective, the Holy Light set were simple quest items and Grid seemed like a scammer.

“Hey, this is honestly too much... I received my first SS-grade quest so please help me clear it...”

Box whispered to Toban who had a grim expression on his face.

–Chief, we want to fight with Grid to see his strength. We will kill him and obtain the items for you. Okay?

It was the temptation of the devil. Toban asked Grid one last time, “Grid, these items... Do you really intend to sell it for two million gold each? It isn’t a joke?”

“I’m being serious. I’m not joking.”

The negotiations broke down. Toban closed his eyes. And he whispered to Box.

–Pretend to use magic on me!

“...?”

Box was puzzled but acted according to Toban’s request. He used a spell to enchant Toban. Then Toban suddenly disappeared. He shouted and sat down. Then he started acting.

“No? What is this? I can’t move one finger freely. This is the ultimate linker magic that controls the target at will. I have been hit by Puppet! Oh my! This is serious! I can no longer stop them from attacking. Grid! It’s dangerous!”

“...”

CHAPTER 131

“...”

It was the first time Grid saw such bad acting. It was even more awkward than an idol appearing in a drama for the first time. Anybody watching it would be embarrassed. But the acting wasn't the important thing right now. What was he planning after claiming to be enchanted?

Grid had no doubt that Toban was lying.

'Interesting.'

Toban's greed was awakened due to the quest, and now he was trying to betray a colleague.

Box said with satisfaction, "The situation is like this... Grid, I want to experience the skill of the hidden class that smashed the Giant Guild. Chief, use buff magic on us."

'This isn't right.'

Toban hesitated until the end. It might be for a quest, but he was worried and feeling guilty about betraying a fellow guild member.

'It goes against logic.'

He knew it. No matter the reason, he shouldn't betray a colleague. He couldn't refute, even if he was called garbage. But he didn't want to give up this quest. This was a SS-grade quest that he received for the first time, with a legendary rated sword as a reward. It was an opportunity that wouldn't come again, so he couldn't miss it.

After careful consideration, Toban made his decision.

'I'm sorry Grid... But this is all your fault! You are a bad person!'

Can't you give up the quest items for a guild member? He wasn't even asking for free, since he was willing to pay compensation. But it was rejected? Was that too much to ask?

'Grid! I have to kill you for the quest! I will surely repay the damage that you will suffer today!'

In the end, Toban decided!

He started acting again, "Ah! How is this possible? My body has to move as Box commands and now I am using a skill? I want to reject it, but I can't! This! It can't be helped. I'm sorry, Grid! Forgive me! God of health and wisdom, Judar! I earnestly pray for you to give us your blessing. Light's Glory!"

[The effect of Light's Glory is activated. The stats of you and your party members have increased by 20%.]

Paladins of the Judar Church were specialized in buff skills. Not only was their buffing ability superior, the buff effect extended to all party members, including the pets. Therefore, the Judar paladins were one of the most popular classes for party hunting.

"Let's start again. Show us all of your abilities." Asuka felt stronger and restarted the battle with Grid. "Spear Frenzy!"

Berserkers were more aggressive than any other class and could use all types of weapons. Asuka was a second generation conglomerate heir, so she had a variety of unique weapons. She pulled out a spear from her inventory and started a crazy rampage.

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

Sword Frenzy was a single target skill, while Spear Frenzy was a skill with a wide range.

The spear attacked the target and surrounding area at the same time. It inflicted 50% damage to enemies within the attack range, causing the ground to shake and for the target to rise in the air for 0.8 seconds.

Even if the target avoided the attack, they couldn't avoid the aftermath. The so-called CC (crowd control) technique.

Chaaeng!

Grid wielded his greatsword to stop the spear. However, his body was affected by the aftermath. He started to rise in the air.

Asuka didn't miss this gap. She had countless combat experience so she rushed to complete the combo. It was possible to damage someone in the air using 'Chain Frenzy.' This would cause the opponent to hang helplessly in the air for two seconds and receive one-sided attacks.

She pulled out the chain, but Grid wasn't stuck in the air. He stood on the ground like a magnet was attached to his feet.

"Eh?"

"Resorting to petty tricks." Grid grinned at the panicked Asuka.

Asuka hurriedly retrieved the chain. Then she pulled out the double swords she used as a main weapon and defended.

Kaang!

'It is still fast and heavy!'

All her stats had increased by 20%. Nevertheless, Grid still felt strong.

Kikik! Kkikikik!

'Amazing.'

Asuka's face was blissful instead of fearful as she blocked the greatsword with her double swords.

'He's immune to CC. Is this man's class immune to status conditions?'

Wasn't this a fraudulent effect that would collapse the balance? She earnestly started to covet it. Asuka wanted the same hidden class as Grid. She would pay Grid astronomical amounts of money to find out how to obtain his class.

She didn't care about money. She believed that she could get anything she wanted.

But what was the reality? Most users didn't know this, but the way to change to a hidden class changed every moment.

In order to change to class A, three loaves of bread needed to be eaten three times in front of a certain place. This condition wasn't always constant. Depending on the person and situation, they might have to shout four times or eat four loaves.

A hidden class was obtained once every condition was met, and it could change depending on luck and coincidences. Think about it. If the method of obtaining a hidden class was fixed, wouldn't a hidden class sell the method for money and it would become commonplace?

It was only possible to buy a class change book, not the actual method. And in the first place, Grid had a legendary class. A legendary class was unique. It was useless even for a billionaire. As long as Grid was Pagma's Descendant, no one else could become Pagma's Descendant.

"Wave."

Grid sensed the presence of the white bear warrior while dealing with Grid, and used the skill that smashed the Giant Guild members in the past. Asuka and the white bear warrior, who were in front and behind Grid, both flew away.

"Cough!"

[You have suffered 4,500 damage.]

It was tremendous attack power. Despite her unique rated armor, Asuka lost a quarter of her health from the attack. Then warning windows flashed in front of her amazed eyes.

[Due to the enemy's skill, all speeds have decreased for 10 seconds.]

"The wide area skill deals large damage and has a debuff effect?"

He was also immune to status conditions, so the category of Grid's class must be beyond common sense. Asuka was sure of it. Grid didn't have a rare hidden class.

"There is still one epic class still undisclosed... Is that you?" Asuka asked Grid like she knew everything.

"Think what you want."

He was about to attack again when Asuka cried out, "Let me know how to obtain your hidden class. In exchange, I will give you enough money to play around for the rest of your life..."

The moment that Asuka was about to negotiate, Box jumped forward and blocked her mouth. "Miss Asuka, don't you want to have some more fun?"

After speaking one-sidedly, Box opened his folding fan and started to wield it like a baton. It was a weapon that controlled magic power.

'This parasitic bastard.'

A handsome man was humming while swinging his fan around like a maestro. He was handsome so anything he did would become a painting. Grid was feeling a strong animosity when Box stopped his conducting. In less than two seconds, he used a skill to connect the magic power of himself and his party members.

"Magic Power Resonance."

[The effect of Magic Power Resonance is activated. The buff effect applied to you and your party members will increase by 1.5 times.]

Linkers weren't just about puppet magic. It could amplify beneficial effects and extend the range of the effect. The same was true for harmful effects. If the enemy had a debuff on them, he could extend the debuff range by connecting his magic power to the enemy's and amplifying the effect.

Linkers belonged to the magician class by default. They also had attack magic.

“Magic Pistol.”

Tatatang!

Box fired his magic power like he was holding a gun. The damage was low but the activation speed was so fast it was almost impossible to avoid. Grid couldn't respond and was hit.

[You have suffered 307 damage.]

[You have suffered 315 damage.]

The Holy Light Armor was light armor. But it was made of the god mineral adamantium and had a higher defense than level 250 unique rated heavy armor. The defense was 872 points. It could be considered as one of the best armors in existence.

Grid didn't meet the conditions of use and with the penalty, only 393 defense was applied. It was around the same level of defense as a level 200 rare rated heavy armor. However, the Holy Light Armor had a fraudulent option of 40% reduction in physical damage and 50% reduction in magic damage. In addition, the set effect of the Holy Light Battle Gear gave +500 defense so the default defense wasn't low.

Grid didn't even blink despite being hit with Magic Pistol one after another. Box was surprised and covered half his face with his fan. It was to cover as much of his confusion as possible.

'Magic Pistol only did 300 damage? The damage of a linker is weak, but isn't this too much?'

Furthermore, hadn't his stats increased by 30% due to the combined effect of Light's Glory and Magic Power Resonance? Yet he only did this much damage?

'It is more than I imagined.'

In general, classes with excellent attack power had low defense. Box predicted that Grid would have low defense. Then what was this? Grid seemed to have uniquely high attack power and defense.

'It's a class with a perfect balance... No, that's too much. It might be his items. Perhaps the battle gear that Toban considered as simple quest items are actually amazing? Okay. First of all, let's stay calm.'

No matter how high his defense, he wouldn't have infinite health. Box thought he would be able to kill Grid if this continued. Then he used magic again.

"Magic Pistol."

Tatatang!

[You have suffered 290 damage.]

[You have suffered 310 damage.]

[You have suffered 305 damage.]

The advantage of Magic Pistol wasn't just its activation speed. The mana consumption was low, so he could use it freely. Grid's nerves were sharpened by the magic power bullets that continued to fly.

'This is irritating.'

The damage wasn't threatening. Currently, Grid was level 170 and had a health that was close to 40,000. This included the 6,000 health acquired from the Holy Light set and Doran's ring. 300 damage was like a mosquito biting him.

But what if the damage continued to accumulate? He couldn't overlook the attacks that were impossible to avoid. Grid decided that Box should be removed first. But the white bear warrior blocked his path to Box. There was also Toban behind the bear. He was the 1st ranked paladin, so he was famous for his iron wall defense.

Box believed that the current battle formation was perfect.

'Black Teddy's summons and Toban will tie up Grid's feet, while I deal damage from the rear. Asuka will look for a gap and deal the fatal blow.'

The opponent might be a monster who killed the pope, but they were four top rankers

and the balance was excellent. It was a fight that was virtually impossible to lose. Victory was natural. Toban and Box's group thought so.

But Grid thought differently.

'I am stronger than Pon or Regas.'

He alone defeated the pope, who was even stronger than Malacus. Grid believed that with the pavranium, he was the strongest user. That's right. Grid had the pavranium. He finally pulled out the pavranium. He would use all his strength.

"First of all, take care of the annoying guy..."

'What is that?'

Box's companions were amazed as two golden discs suddenly appeared.

Kiiiiing!

The discs turned like cogs and rose into the sky. They easily flew through Toban's defense on the ground, like they were laughing at him. After descending again, they hit Box's chest, who was stunned and fell down.

"Kuaaaaak!"

These discs flew alone and attacked the enemy? What type of absurd item was this?

"Toban, what is that? Did he have something like this?"

While everyone was focused on the golden discs, Grid unfolded his sword dance.

"Pagma's Swordsmanship, Transcend."

Subsequently, he used Blacksmith's Rage and greatly increased his attack power and attack speed. After that, he launched the energy swords at Toban and Black Teddy's pet.

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

"Kuoong!"

Toban used a defense buff and hurriedly raised his shield in front of him. But it was useless. His epic rated shield was turned into scrap metal in front of the bombardment. Toban felt like crying.

‘Grid. Why are you so strong?’

Jishuka, Pon and Vantner told him that Grid was actually a very talented person, but he never imagined a class like this. If this continued, wouldn’t they lose the battle?

‘Isn’t this too disgraceful...?’

Death would cause a loss in experience. As Toban was feeling desperate, Asuka spoke with admiration.

“Really amazing.”

On one side, Box was being hit by the two golden discs, as they constantly flew past Toban and Black Teddy’s defense. This wasn’t a battle between rankers. It was like a high level user playing with low level users.

It was completely one-sided. However, the situation might change if the main damage dealer, Asuka joined in again.

As a berserker, she became stronger the more health she lost. She lost a quarter of her health to Grid’s strike, so she had a 20% increase in attack power and 10% increase in attack speed due to the passive effect. She was confident that she could face Grid.

But Asuka made another choice. She was fascinated the more she watched Grid’s class, so she cried out, “Grid! Let me know how to obtain your hidden class! I will provide you with a large amount of money, enough for you to play around for the rest of your life!”

He could live a comfortable life for some game information. Who could resist this temptation? Asuka naturally thought that Grid would cooperate.

Of course, Grid’s ears pricked up. He stopped the bombardment and asked Asuka, “How much are you going to give?”

“Tell me the amount you want.

Grid spoke to her confidently. "One trillion won."

"What?"

It wasn't 100 billion, but one trillion? It wasn't the type of money that even a second generation heir would have. One trillion won was an astronomical amount equivalent to one-thirds of her father's company's assets.

"Are you crazy?" Grid sincerely questioned Asuka. "Is there something wrong with your head?"

How could a hidden class be sold so easily?

"There is something called a brain. Do you think the class change method is the same every time? If it could be told to anyone, would the hidden classes be as rare as they are now? They would be as common as stones on the street.

"..."

She listened to him. Grid scoffed as Asuka made a stunned expression after realizing what she had overlooked.

"You have a lot of money, but you don't see the world. How stupid." Right now, Grid was grumpy. "You asked for the method to obtain my hidden class? Attacking people randomly for such absurd reasons..."

Grid wanted to clear the quest as quickly as possible and return to Winston. His goal was a first night with his pretty bride! He wanted to return to his daily life after losing his virginity. He was earning money and stats as a blacksmith, then he would embezzle Winston's taxes once he became a lord.

Yet these guys were delaying his journey. It was for items or purely selfish reasons.

"What are you doing?"

It was okay to interfere with others, but he couldn't tolerate others interfering with him. Grid's eyes shone.

"Kill."

Grid underestimated Toban and Box's group. This carelessness almost caused a big misfortune.

CHAPTER 132

It was true that the pope had a higher level than Malacus and a higher overall combat power due to his stats. The problem was that his class was a priest. A priest was a class that specialized in support abilities, with their combat ability being the lowest among all classes.

Indeed, the pope's only attack spell was Goddess' Breath(a regular user would've died in one blow from Goddess' Breath). The only method the pope used to attack Grid was to release magic power (ordinary users wouldn't have survived even a simple magic bombardment).

On the other hand, rankers chose the right class for their power and they had a lot of combat experience.

"Did you call me stupid? Even my father never said such things to me."

Asuka's face reddened as she puffed up angrily. She rushed towards Grid and started to wield her double swords. The duration of Transcend and Blacksmith's Rage ended, and Grid was in a state of crisis.

He was startled.

'What? Isn't she much faster than earlier?'

Jjejeong!

"Kuk!"

It wasn't easy to keep up with the double swords coming continuously. Then Grid fired Pagma's Swordsmanship, Link.

Chaaeng! Chaeeeeeng!

Asuka barely managed to block 3 of Grid's 17 linked strikes. Then she used Sword Frenzy to block up 9 more strikes. But there were still 5 remaining. She allowed those five attacks. In the party information window, Asuka's health dropped to less than half in an instant.

Toban panicked, but Black Teddy was always beside Asuka and he wasn't worried. Black Teddy knew better than anyone that a berserker became stronger when their health fell.

Kwakakakang!

“Eh?”

Asuka's attack power increased by 40% and her attack speed by 20%. Grid started to become injured as the battle continued.

[You have suffered 1,900 damage.]

[You have suffered 2,080 damage.]

‘No, why is she so much stronger?’

Grid hurriedly recalled the pavranium from where they were attacking Box. Then he regained some breathing room.

Chaaeng! Chaeeeeeng!

Wasn't it easy for the pavranium to rotate around Grid and defend against all of Asuka's strikes?

“What is that item? Legendary rated?”

Grid ignored Asuka's question and pulled out the Ideal Dagger. He used Quick Movements before swiftly changing back to Dainsleif.

“Shut up and die quickly!”

Grid's high insight confirmed that Asuka's combat power was rising. Grid was frustrated. He resorted to only relying on pavranium to defend as she rushed at Asuka. He struck down on Asuka's shoulder and succeeded in slashing it. Grid linked his attacks while Asuka paused.

Papat! Papapat!

Asuka survived the stabbing attacks and her health was reduced to only 20%. From this point on, she showed the genuine strength of a berserker.

[You have suffered serious damage. Maximizing the berserk effect.]

[Attack power will increase by 80% and attack speed will increase by 50%.]

With the 50% increase in attack speed, the use of large weapons was now maximized. Asuka swapped to a halberd that was bigger than her body and wielded it.

Chaaeng!

“Kuk?”

Grid tried to defend against the halberd attack, but he couldn't endure the overwhelming attack power. Toban felt some hope at the scene and used a buff on Asuka.

“Fierce Momentum!”

[Fierce Momentum is activated. You and your party's attack power will increase by 30%, while defense is reduced by 20%.]

Box didn't stay still either.

“Magic Power Resonance!”

[The effect of Magic Power Resonance is activated. The buff effect applied to you and your party members will increase by 1.5 times.]

“Ohhhhhh!”

Asuka felt the overwhelming power and shouted. She swung the halberd again, leaving a red afterimage.

Peeeeeeong!

“Crazy!”

The moment Asuka’s attack was blocked by Dainsleif, Grid’s body disappeared into the air. It was the moment when the immune Grid was forcibly caught in the air by a physical force he couldn’t resist. It was another one of Asuka’s unique weapons, ‘Hell Chains.’ Then she unfolded Chain Frenzy and Grid was stuck in the air for two seconds.

The white bear warrior rushed forward through this gap. Then it swung its paws at Grid. But the golden discs spun and defended against the bear’s attacks.

Asuka smiled with satisfaction. She had been waiting for the gold discs protecting Grid’s body to be preoccupied elsewhere. 0.5 seconds before Grid’s captivity ended. Asuka revealed the ‘Onslaught Greatsword,’ her weapon with the strongest attack power.

She jumped and stabbed the greatsword into Grid’s chest.

“Kuaaaaak!”

Grid screamed as red filled his vision.

[You have been hit by a blow!]

[You have suffered 29,900 damage.]

Given the fact that the Holy Light Armor reduced physical damage by 40%, Asuka’s attack power was currently far above common sense. If Grid hadn’t been wearing the Holy Light Armor, he would’ve lost his life.

Flop!

Grid’s captive state ended and he rolled onto the ground. Box watched the blood pouring from him and was convinced that they could defeat Grid. Suddenly, a green

light appeared on Grid's finger as the effect of Doran's ring was activated and 50% of the damage incurred to Grid was restored to his health.

Once this was triggered, there was a 10-minute cooldown, and it had been exactly 10 minutes since Grid first received a blow from Box's party. In addition, he hadn't equipped the Holy Light Armor 10 minutes ago. The Holy Light Armour had an option for a 300% increase in recovery magic! With 29,900 damage, Doran's Ring would restore 14,950 health. This was then tripled, making it equivalent to Grid regaining all of his health.

[44,850 health has been restored.]

"Shit. I almost died."

Grid cursed as he raised his body.

"Eh...?"

Asuka's eyes widened. There wasn't a single wound on Grid's body, no mark where Grid's heart should be injured? There wasn't even a single scratch!

"What's this?"

Toban, Black Teddy, and Box were stunned.

The cooldown of Pagma's Swordsmanship, Kill, ended. Asuka perceived the killing intent and swapped back to using double swords for defense. However, it would be hard alone, prompting Black Teddy to command the white bear warrior to defend her.

However, the white bear's health was depleted from the previous bombardment and it failed to defend against Grid's Kill, instantly destroyed by the blow. Then Kill passed through the white bear's flesh and collided with Asuka's double swords.

Jjejeong!

"Kyaaack!"

This was the first time Asuka experienced it: it was her first defeat to another Satisfy user, her first user-driven death.

[Your party member Asuka has died.]

“W-What?”

The person they relied on the most had died. Toban was half amazed and half frustrated. Box shivered.

‘This is enough...!’

Box’s reason for being obsessed with Grid was different from Asuka. He wasn’t looking for Grid’s class like Asuka. He was checking to make sure that Grid was worthy of an invitation. In fact, Box’s true identity was a spy for another guild.

“Grid! Leave the Tzedakah Guild and come to our guild. In the unified guild rankings, we are...”

Box revealed he was part of another guild and tried to invite Grid! He couldn’t even finish speaking. A black energy shield hit his neck.

[You have been hit by a lethal blow!]

[You have died.]

‘Crazy.’

He wasn’t called a psychopath for no reason. How could he cut a person’s neck when they were talking? Box was dumbfounded. He died with a grimace and changed into grey light.

The only ones left were Black Teddy and Toban. Black Teddy was furious.

“You dare... How dare you kill the Young Lady!?”

Grid glared at him, "I'm wrong for killing her? Think about it. Who attacked me first and who tried to kill me first? Who should be angry right now? Ah, shit. I'm becoming angrier the more I think about it. Die."

Black Teddy was strong, but he wasn't that strong. His pets were already dead and couldn't be summoned again right away. Grid attacked and he also turned into light. Now Toban was the only one left.

"Haha..." Toban couldn't say anything and laughed awkwardly.

Grid smiled sharply at him, "Aren't you good at acting? You should receive something at this year's acting awards."

"Haha..."

Toban continued laughing and Grid's gaze became more menacing.

"Do you have any excuses?"

Toban also had a conscience. He no longer wanted to deceive Grid. He bowed in front of Grid and shouted, "I'm sorry! I was blinded by greed!"

Grid squatted in front of him. Then he extended a hand. Toban didn't understand what it meant. Grid spoke to the confused Toban, "Give me money. If you give me enough money to soften my anger, I might forget about this. You don't have to if you don't want to. I will just report you to Jishuka."

Jishuka's nature meant she couldn't stand traitors. Toban knew this better than anyone.

Toban's inventory was robbed. He currently had 20,000 gold. It was worth 24 million won. But Toban was truly sorry towards Grid and was afraid of retaliation, so he didn't hesitate to pay a large amount to Grid.

In the end, some of Grid's anger was released. It wasn't bad that he earned 24 million won from one battle. Grid put the money in the inventory and told Toban.

"Okay. This is enough for now. But I'm sorry. Don't even dream of having an item made by me."

“G-Grid...!”

Toban felt like crying. However, he felt so sorry that he couldn't ask Grid to forgive him. Grid's heart softened as he saw the genuine regret and he gave Toban a ray of hope.

“Well... Yes. I will just forgive you. If you serve me like a slave, I will make you an item someday...”

“...Thank you.”

Serve as his slave? Toban wasn't able to decide if he should appreciate this situation or not. But he had to accept since he was the one who did something wrong in the first place. Then Grid ordered,

“Stand up. Let's depart.”

“Huh? Depart...? Where?”

Grid smiled sweetly at the confused Toban, “Let's go complete my quest. You have become my slave.”

“...”

The 1st ranked paladin and the 68th user on the unified rankings. It was the moment when Toban, first ranked paladin of the Judar Church and chief of staff of the Tzedakah Guild, became Grid's slave.

CHAPTER 133

Thanks to the great success of Satisfy, the S.A. Group became the world's best group. They had two billion loyal customers and hundreds of affiliated companies, so there was no group with more influence and wealth in history.

And South Korea was very dependent on the S.A. Group. South Korea had a small land mass and limited natural resources, so the jobs that the S.A. Group created and the numerous charitable projects were like a ray of light.

Just yesterday, South Korea's government brought a new request to the S.A. Group. It was to invite Satisfy's rankers to South Korea, where a national competition would be hosted.

"The opinion of the government is as follows. Users of the top 100 ranking will be invited to South Korea in teams for each country, where a competition consisting of raids, pet marathons and other contests will be held. It will be organized by the Korean government, and they hope that the planning, public relations and sponsorships will be handled by the S.A. Group."

A meeting room in S.A. Group's headquarters in Seoul.

Some people showed negative reactions.

"I don't know if we can continue to do favors for the Korean government. Are we a charity? I don't like their attitude of always asking us for things."

"A Satisfy competition can be hosted by companies and broadcasting stations in various countries. Why should we invest our money and manpower?"

"And why should we invite rankers to South Korea when it can be done online? What do they think the top 100 rankers are? The rankers are too busy raising their level and won't move for a small amount of money. Hundreds of billions of won would be needed to bring 100 people here."

Yoon Sangmin was watching the executives giving negative comments and finally opened his mouth.

“You should note that it will be a national competition. Competitions that pit countries against each other such as the Olympics and World Cup have always gained popularity around the world. More than one-third of the world’s population is interested in Satisfy, so the popularity of various sports has fallen, yet the ratings for the Olympics and World Cup are still high. A national contest involving Satisfy... It is content that can become a global issue.”

Kim Jiyoung, the branch manager of the South Korean branch, also gave a positive opinion.

“It’s a good idea to invite rankers offline. If there are events such as stage greetings or an awards ceremony at Seoul Olympic Stadium in front of many spectators, it will give interest to the middle-aged people who think that Satisfy is just a game, and give them a real feeling of immersion.”

President Lee Hoonyi was smiling.

“The rankers are stars and will attract crowds, so we don’t need to worry about selling tickets. If they can see many famous rankers in one place, many tourists will come from all over the world. We can also sell the broadcasting rights to each country at a high price, so the profit will be good. This is the aim of the South Korean government.”

Lim Cheolho was proud.

“If we compete by ranking each country, the people of each country will support their rankings and inspire patriotism. It’s very desirable to build patriotism through Satisfy.”

The expressions of the executives giving negative opinions changed. The decision seemed to have been made.

Kim Jiyoung drove in the wedge.

“Starting this year, we should hold a Satisfy national competition every year. We can think of unique events that can only be carried out within Satisfy and gradually expand the number of participants, so that the Satisfy national competition will someday become a prestigious event like the Olympics and the World Cup.”

Lee Hoonyi clapped.

“Good, good. We won’t receive any damages, no matter how much money we invest.”

Now everyone’s attention focused on Lim Cheolho, the top decision maker. Lim Cheolho nodded.

“Tell the South Korean government that we will approve their request.”

At that moment, Yoon Nahee, the head of the operations team, quietly raised a hand. She didn’t shrink back under the gazes of all the executives and expressed concern.

“We need some improvements because we approved the government’s request.”

Yoon Nahee was Yoon Sangmin’s younger sister. Yoon Sangmin knew how meticulous and competent she was, so he listened to her words.

“Tell us.”

Yoon Nahee explained, “First of all, if we divide the top 100 rankers by country, it won’t be balanced. For example, there are 23 Americans in the top 100 ranking and only 2 Koreans. Since it’s a national competition, the number of participating players must be raised, but the gap between countries is too big.”

“What if we limit the participants to the top 30 instead of the top 100?”

“It is an extreme situation that will reduce the number of participating countries. Then it will be too small to be a competition that the world will enjoy.”

The executives were agitated.

“I don’t want the competition to be limited to rankers. Rather, those who stand out in each event should be selected, just like sports...”

“Then there’s too much we need to do. Won’t it take a long time to divide the two billion users into countries and examine their competence in each field before making a selection?”

“In addition, inviting the rankers to the first competition will help it succeed. Who will be interested if the representatives of each country are people they haven’t heard of?”

In the midst of this confusion, Yoon Nahee brought up another problem.

“In addition, yesterday at 23:55, Yura reached level 280.”

“Hah...”

Wasn't the level up speed of the top rankers really amazing? The executives were thrilled and made a fuss.

“Great. Then the top five in the unified rankings have gone above level 280?”

“It is rewarding. Yura's achievement will be good news for Koreans who have been struggling in games recently.”

“That's right. When I was young, various gaming competitions were held and the Korean teams mostly won...”

“It isn't pleasing. Isn't the level up of rankers too fast?”

“That's right. The prediction of Supercomputer Morpheus has once again missed the mark. Check the reference materials in front of you. Morpheus was expecting the appearance of a level 280 user in the next two months.”

“Really. This is serious...”

Level 210, 240 and 270.

The levels were called the 'hell sections' by users because the amount of experience required to level up increased exponentially. Nevertheless, it was surprisingly that this didn't limit the level up speed of the top rankers.

“Since Satisfy began, a number of Morpheus' predictions have been wrong. Is it a virus?”

“It seems like a major overhaul is needed.”

Yoon Nahee shook her head while the executives were feeling concerned.

“There is nothing wrong with Morpheus. It is just that the abilities of the top rankers is higher than expected. If we take this into account and reset the error range, Morpheus' predictions won't be wrong in the future.”

“Haha... How terrific are the rankers?”

“They far transcend the general public. In particular, the abilities of the users in the top 30 are excellent. Their understanding of skills and battle comprehension are different from ordinary people. They hunt close to impossible monsters relatively easily and level up efficiently. Even the user called ‘Regas’ has a fast level up speed and is in the top 30, despite the fact that he doesn’t use weapons and is hunting with his bare hands.”

Yoon Sangmin frowned.

“Taekwon Master Regas? Is he still doing that?”

The class of martial artist was less dependent on weapons than other classes. By default, their skills had a high attack power and passive skills that could penetrate the defense of the target. In the first place, the weapons that martial artists could wear were limited to knuckles. Knuckle-type weapons had the lowest attack power among all weapons.

In general, martial artists were rarely obsessed with weapons compared to other combat classes. But no matter what, wearing knuckles was a few times better than fighting with bare hands. Regas had a record of not using weapons since starting Satisfy. Therefore, he was observed for a while and the executives knew about him.

“He is Taekwondo obsessed...”

Regas’ real name was Roald Hoffmann. He was born in London, England. He had a special history as an Olympic Taekwondo gold medalist and was so obsessed with Taekwondo that he combined skills with Taekwondo in Satisfy.

“He doesn’t use weapons because he thinks that the user of weapons violates the spirit of Taekwondo... Stupid. It is a type of psychosis.”

“But why are you suddenly talking about Regas?”

“He was mentioned after stating that Yura reached level 280...”

“Ah, that’s right. Why did you suddenly talk about Yura’s level?”

The executives looked questioning. Yoon Nahee explained to them.

“If the level up speed of the top five ranked users is maintained as they are, they will reach level 300 in the next three months and achieve the third advancement.”

The users just reached the second advanced five months ago. In other words, out of the two billion users, there weren't even 100 users who were above level 200. At that time, the level of users within the top 5 of the unified rankings was only 230.

Now there were over 1,000 users who reached the second advancement and the users in the top 5 were almost at level 300. This would lead to a major disruption in the national competition.

“If we accept that South Korea will be the host country, it will take at least three months for the preparation and publicity period.”

The executives finally realized the seriousness of the situation.

“Hrmm, I see. If the competition is held after the third advancement users have appeared...”

“It won't work. The gap between the second advancement and third advancement users is so big that the games will be easier to predict and less fun to watch.”

“The skills of the third advancement class are far superior to the skills of the second advancement class... Um...”

The difference between the first advancement and second advancement classes was like the difference between the sky and earth. If a level 99 user was compared to a level 100 user, it seemed like there were just a difference of one level. But the actual difference was 50 levels.

And the difference between the second advancement and third advancement was more than that. The third advancement classes had a skill tree that was comparable to a few hidden classes. The third advancement classes were deliberately set up to be stronger, in order to minimize the sense of deprivation for regular users who didn't have hidden classes.

Yoon Sangmin asked, “Can't we accelerate the timeline of the contest? Do we have to hold it in three months?”

“If we invest more money and hire more manpower, we can shorten the preparation

period. But there must be a minimum of three months publicity period in order to sufficiently promote it to the world...”

Yoon Nahee spoke awkwardly, then Branch Manager Kim Jiyoung offered an opinion.

“How about creating quests within Satisfy? It’s difficult to confine the number of participants in the national contest to only rankers, so I would rather give quests to all two billion users.”

Branch Manager Kim Jiyoung’s opinion was as followed:

1. Through quests, the users would be informed about the national competition. This would naturally cause a publicity effect.
2. They would encourage users to participate in the events of the national competition through the quests. The progress of the users’ quests would be monitored and they would select competent people suitable to be representatives for each event.

“This will shorten the promotional period and take care of the selection of participants. It is also suitable for raising the interest of users and making the national competition a big deal...”

There wasn’t one person who disagreed. All of them were in favor of Kim Jiyoung’s suggestion.



The Dominion Church’s sanctum. A priest approached the head of the church, who was praying.

“Leader, there is someone requesting a blessing from God Dominion.”

“At this time? One of our followers?”

“That... No.”

“...?”

The leader, Rhonda, was confused. The blessing of a god was a sacred thing that

couldn't be given to anyone. It was a sacred ritual that could only be given to select people. He would select from one of the followers to receive the god's blessing once a year, but now a third party was asking for the blessing? The person had no concept of shame.

The priest added an explanation since Rhona was making an unpleasant expression.

"He is accompanied by the first paladin of the Judar Church. In addition, he has a letter of recommendation from one of Rebecca's Daughter, Isabel."

"Hrmm..."

The best paladins of the Rebecca Church and Judar Church? The religious leader was interested and rose from his spot. Then he met the man who came to see him.

He was an ordinary man with black hair. His mouth and eyes seemed stubborn, so he didn't give off a good impression. But there was something vaguely likable about this eyes. In addition, there seemed to be a halo of light around him.

'It is a strange impression.'

Rhona was stunned for a moment.

Then the first paladin of the Judar Church came forward.

"Leader, this is Mister Grid. He is one of the great heroes who defeated the Sixth Servant of Yatan, Malacus and the agent of the goddess who killed Pope Drevigo, who was corrupting the Rebecca Church."

"Hah..."

The religious leader realized the origin of the halo around Grid. He was a great person who had already received Goddess Rebecca's blessing.

"It is an honor to meet you, Mister Grid."

The leader of the Dominion Church bowed to Grid.

Toban was amazed as he saw the scene.

'I introduced him as Grid said, but for him to be treated like this?'

The authority of the pope and leaders of the churches transcended imagination. Each of them had tens of millions of believers and were even respected by the kings of various nations. But this existence was bowing down to one user?

As Toban was stunned, Grid asked the religious leader.

"I hope that you can bestow the blessing of God Dominion on something."

"I'll willingly do it."

After that, Leader Rhonda did the ceremony. While dozens of believers were praying, he blessed the two golden discs. Then a notification window flashed in front of Grid.

[God Dominion's blessing has fallen on the pavranium.]

[The attack power of the pavranium has been strengthened.]

Grid appraised the golden discs.

[Golden Discs Made of Pavranium]

Durability: Infinite

Golden discs made of pavranium, the strongest mineral produced by the collaboration between the legendary blacksmith Pagma and the legendary great magician Braham.

By default, they revolve around and protect their owner. But they will also take other actions when given commands from their owner.

* They have obtained healing skills due to Goddess Rebecca's blessing. They will increase their owner's health recovery speed by 300%.

* They have obtained an attack buff skill due to God Dominion's blessing. The owner's attack power will increase by 15%.

Weight: 3

“Kuk...”

Grid was thrilled.

He had suffered so much to receive the blessing of Goddess Rebecca, so he was worried about what type of hardships he would have to go through to receive God Dominion’s blessing. But unlike his worries, it was easy to clear the quest and he acquired an excellent buff effect.

“Okay. Next is the Judar Church.”

Toban freaked out at Grid’s shocking statement.

“J-Judar Church?”

Toban was the first paladin of the Judar Church! He was on a quest for the leader of the Judar Church. He originally had to take away the Holy Light set from Grid. He had to return to the church with Grid without achieving his purpose? It was clear that the leader would be angry. He didn’t know what to do.

“Excuse me, Grid... I don’t think I can accompany you to the Judar Church. That’s because...”

Toban started to explain. He told the situation in detail so that Grid could understand. Grid listened for a while before finally opening his mouth, “I don’t care about your reasons. What does it have to do with me? You are my slave, so just follow my commands. Follow me.”

“G-Grid...”

Grid had no mercy. But Toban couldn’t express his complaints. In the first place, he was the one who did something wrong and he was now seeking forgiveness, so he had to follow Grid unconditionally.

However, tears couldn’t help flowing down.

CHAPTER 134

The sanctum of the Judar Church wasn't far from the Dominion Church. If a shortcut was used, they could arrive within three days. But few people used the shortcut. Almost everyone used the main road, even if it took double the amount of time.

The reason was simple. The habitat of the griffons existed on the shortest route. A moment of distraction meant a person could be surrounded by dozens of griffons. Nearby lords adopted the punishment of leaving convicted criminals in the griffon habitat, and those who visited such a dangerous place were extremely rare.

But right now.

A young Asian man and a black person were walking into the griffon habitat, like moths flying into a fire. They were Grid and Toban.

"Toban, what are you doing? I'm bored."

"Shh!"

Toban, who was tensely spying on the griffon's habitat, blocked the mouth of the yawning Grid. He started sweating as he said, "How many times do I have to tell you? Do you want to die after being discovered by the griffons because of your loud noises?"

The griffons were level 260. With strong wings and high stamina, they were able to strike from the sky and capture their prey. Due to this, they were one of the top predators amongst the field monsters. Even high level rankers wouldn't be able to fight back when ambushed by a group.

That's why Toban was cautious.

"Please be quiet and follow me. I've used this path dozens of times. If you act as I say, we can safely pass through this canyon without seeing any griffons."

"..."

"Minimize the sound of your breathing as much as possible and move in a crawl. Okay?"

Toban confidently lay on the ground and took a crawling position.

Grid watched him silently before frowning, "Isn't your tone too annoying? Are you trying to teach me? Huh? A slave doesn't fear his master?"

Toban realized his mistake and clarified. "A-Ah, Grid. Don't be angry. I just wanted to advise you..."

"How annoying. I'm not listening to you. Crawling? Are you crazy? Didn't I do it enough as a soldier?"

South Korea had yet to unify with North Korea. It was well over 100 years of truce, but North Korea's provocations still continued. In order to defend the country from North Korea, the strong young males of South Korea had compulsory military service, and it was the same for Grid as well.

"Have you been to the military? Do you know crawling?"

"The military...?"

Toban was born in the United States. He had no interest in military service, so he didn't have many experiences meeting a soldier.

Grid clicked his tongue. "A guy who never entered the military is talking about crawling... Hey, you civilian. I was part of the South Korean army and I'm still a reservist. Do you know how much I suffered while crawling during training? I still tremble when thinking of that time. But now I have to crawl in a game? Furthermore, it is with someone who doesn't even know how to crawl?"

"..."

Toban was overwhelmed by Grid's words and couldn't refute them. How could he know that the act of crawling would upset a soldier? He stood there blankly after realizing it.

"A person with no concept of crawling..." Grid grumbled before pulling something out of his inventory. It was a scruffy looking cloak. Malacus' Cloak.

Toban panicked, "H-Hey, Grid! Are you crazy? Why are you bringing that out? I told you a few times to keep it in your inventory!"

Toban was one of the members who participated in the Malacus raid. He was well aware of the option that Malacus' Cloak had. The bloody smell from the cloak was enough to stimulate the hundreds of griffons inhabiting the high cliffs!

"You're committing suicide!" Toban imagined the scene of griffons flocking after smelling the blood and paled. "What? Quickly put the cloak back in your inventory!"

Grid looked at the panicked Toban and ridiculed, "Why do you think I selected the shortcut? Was it just to shorten the time? No, that wasn't it. In the first place, my purpose is to hunt griffons. I can't overlook the griffon habitat here."

Griffon bones, leather and tendons were used extensively in item production. Weren't griffon tendons one of the main ingredients in the Gale Spear? Grid had decided to hunt griffons, since Pon said that he paid a large amount of money to purchase the griffon tendons.

Now it was the right opportunity. There were no areas with griffons in the vicinity of Winston. He couldn't let go of the griffon habitat that was here.

"I will get everything from the griffons today!"

"Crazy bastard!"

"What? What did you just say?"

Grid glared at Toban angrily. But Toban didn't shrink back. The griffons were scarier than Grid.

"I now know that Grid is incredibly strong! Your abilities can be compared with the top 10 users!"

"Hehe, is it that much?" Grid was happy about the praise, but he also scratched his nose from embarrassment.

The agitated Toban made closer to Grid and spat in his face as he shouted, "But that isn't enough! The number of griffons here are immeasurable! Making a disturbance will make us be surrounded by hundreds of griffons. Even the 1st ranked Kraugel wouldn't be able to kill all the griffons by himself! But you want to hunt the griffons while wearing Malacus' Cloak? Put it away now!"

“U-Umm...”

Certainly, the griffons were hard monsters to hunt. Weren't they level 260? Grid used the benefit of hindsight and placed Malacus' Cloak in the inventory. Then he said to Toban. “Okay, I understand. I'll give up on group hunting. Instead, let's defeat as many as possible. We will go and hunt the griffons one by one. Understood?”

Grid was determined to hunt griffons. Thus, Toban was forced to give in.

“Yes, if it's one at a time... It will take some time, but it's good enough.”

To be honest, Toban also wanted the experience and loot that came from hunting griffons. The moment that Toban decided to hunt griffons with Grid...

Kieeeeeek!

A little while ago.

The problem was Toban's agitated shouting. Dozens of griffons were gathering after hearing his voice.

“Keok...” Toban found the crowd of griffons in the sky and flopped down. “Damn...! It is over! We will die!”

Grid snorted, “Stop talking nonsense. How can I die in a place like this?”

“Grid...”

In no time, Grid was equipped with shining white armor, gloves and a silver crown. There was also a black greatsword in his right hand. The spectacular and dignified figure gave hope to Toban.

“That's right... Grid is strong!”

He had singlehandedly defeated Asuka, Black Teddy, Box and Toban in a fight. His level might be low but he was one of the strongest users due to his legendary class. Toban believed that it might be possible to win against the griffons with Grid.

“Grid! Give me a command!”

He had already agreed to be a slave and he would do his duty as a slave! Toban was fully prepared to take Grid's directions. Grid threw Malacus' Cloak at him.

"First of all, put that on. Then run away."

"...?"

Toban couldn't figure out Grid's intentions. Run away with Malacus' Cloak? If he put on Malacus' Cloak, wouldn't he become the target of the griffons? Why would he wear Malacus' Cloak when he was trying to run away?

Grid cried out with frustration, "You still don't understand? You are bait!"

"Bait?"

Toban doubted his ears. A human, a species that had the best intellect on the planet, was being used as bait for a monster?

"Are you serious?"

Grid replied impatiently to Toban, "Do I sound like I'm joking? This is a command."

"No way! Acting as a bait for monsters, it is against human rights! It is not ethical!"

"What does ethics have to do with this? What right does a slave have to talk about civil rights? We can get rid of this crisis if you act as bait, while I handle them one by one from the rear!"

It was true. Fighting with dozens of griffons meant it was likely both of them would die. Toban felt like crying. A few days ago, he had been glad about receiving a SS-grade quest for the first time, but it was different now. This wasn't a quest from a god, it was a curse.

"Damn!"

Jeurereuk.

Recently, the number of times Toban wanted to cry had increased significantly. He eventually equipped Malacus' Cloak. The bloody smell spread in every direction and the griffons' attention concentrated on Toban.

Kyaaaaaah!

The griffons who were just as violent as orcs. They were excited by this delicious smell. The sharp beaks aimed exactly at Toban's head.

"Hiik!"

Toban defended with his shield.

Chaaeng!

There was a big impact and Toban's body was pushed back a few steps. In this gap, a griffon flapped its huge wings, creating wind pressure, and wielded heavy paws.

"Eh? Ehhhh?"

Toban stumbled from the wind pressure. The griffon's paw aimed for his chest.

'This!'

Due to the wind pressure, Toban couldn't even adjust his shield. It meant he was hit by the griffon's paw and couldn't avoid a serious injury. No, why was this griffon so strong? Toban felt some doubts and checked the griffon's name. Then he cursed.

"Dammit! This bastard is a field boss?"

That's right. The griffon leading 22 griffons was a level 290 field boss name 'Griffon Captain.'

"Why has God forsaken me?"

Toban screamed. But after the unavoidable blow, he immediately drank a health potion and used buff magic that concentrated on defense. Then he closed his eyes and prepared for the pain. At that moment, Grid appeared behind the Griffon Captain and aimed Pagma's Swordsmanship, Kill at the perfect gap.

[Critical!]

[The Holy Light Gloves option effect is activated, causing you to attack the target five times.]

The damage of level 1 kill was 1500% of his attack power, while the level 2 damage was 1800%. Grid also invested the 200 points earned from the pope into strength as always. In addition, the pavranium was blessed by God Dominion and had a damage enhancement effect.

That wasn't all.

Currently, 23 griffons were recognized by Dainsleif as enemies. The additional 345 attack power from this, as well as the effect of Blacksmith's Rage and the 1800% damage was sufficient to threaten the boss monster.

Then there was a critical and the option from the Holy Light Gloves. The amount of damage applied transcended common sense.

[You have dealt 284,000 damage.]

'Didn't the pope only have around 300,000 health?'

Grid was surprised to see the notification window.

Kyaaaaah!

A single blow. The Griffon Captain suffered tremendous damage from one blow and dropped heavily. It collapsed. It fell into a critical condition. Toban's mouth gaped open as he asked Grid, "Grid... What is this tremendous attack power? Don't tell me you didn't exert all your skills in the fight against Box's group?"

Maybe a legendary class was greater than he expected.

Grid calmly replied to Toban. "It's not like that. This is pure luck."

Grid was even more surprised than Toban.

CHAPTER 135

“It’s not like that. This is pure luck.”

Grid was even more surprised than Toban. He never expected a critical hit and to trigger the option of the gloves along with Kill.

‘A critical attack and five hits... It’s absurd.’

He felt invincible. The confident Grid declared, “Toban, I will completely get rid of the griffons.”

Until a little while ago, Toban put the griffons above Grid. However, he quickly changed his attitude after watching Grid turn the Griffon Captain into a critical state in one blow.

“Yes, it is possible if it is Grid! Let me serve as the bait!”

“Okay.” Grid was satisfied by the answer and dealt the ultimate blow to the collapsed Griffon Captain. “Pagma’s Swordsmanship, Link!”

Level 2 Link dealt 800% of his attack power. The Griffon Captain was severely injured by Kill and couldn’t withstand this attack.

Pipit! Pipipipit!

The Griffon Captain couldn’t resist the bombardment of energy swords that came out. It screamed painfully and turned into light.

[You have killed the Griffon Captain!]

[4,500,900 experience has been acquired.]

[3 griffon tendons have been acquired.]

[4 griffon leather have been acquired.]

[7 griffon bones have been acquired.]

[The spellbook 'Tornado' has been acquired.]

[Your level has risen.]

There were three types of bosses.

The first was a hidden boss such as Malacus, Pope Drevigo and Vampire Countess Marie Rose. They were usually humanoid NPCs and were the only ones who didn't respawn again after dying. Their story was big enough to have a direct effect on Satisfy's world view and they were overwhelmingly strong, making the rewards (items and experience) huge as well.

Unlike monsters, humans had an inherent limitation in their low health. But they had high health compared to ordinary users, so it couldn't really be pointed out as a weak point. Their artificial intelligence was also high, so they were real bosses with close to zero weaknesses.

Ordinary users didn't get a chance to meet a hidden boss and even if they did, they wouldn't dream of succeeding in the raid.

The second was a dungeon boss. They appeared in the deepest part of each dungeon at regular intervals, and gave high rewards for those who succeeded in the raid.

Their basic abilities were at least 10 times higher than normal monsters and they had diverse attack patterns that made them difficult to handle with a small group of people. In particular, they had huge health and it was likely to be a long-term raid.

Most users referred to dungeon bosses when talking about boss monsters. It could be said that the goal of ordinary users was to raid dungeon bosses.

Finally, the third type was a field boss.

They directly threatened users all over Satisfy. Their stats were at least four times higher than normal monsters of the same level and their health was halfway between a hidden boss and dungeon boss.

The attack patterns didn't have a lot of variation so it was hard to say they were exceptionally strong. For users with excellent combat control, it was impossible to

hunt a field boss that was 30 levels lower alone.

But there were occasional field bosses with mutations. The mutant field bosses were as strong as dungeon bosses and users needed to be vigilant. For example, the Guardian of the Forest that dropped blue orichalcum was a mutant field boss.

Right now, the Griffon Captain was a common field boss. Grid didn't like the rewards.

'What is with this loot...'

Field bosses were originally like this. The frequency of raids was high so they rarely dropped rare items. However, users were able to acquire a large amount of experience and miscellaneous loot, so it was good to raid them.

In addition, Grid was quite lucky. The Griffon Captain had dropped a unique Tornado spellbook. The probability of the Tornado spellbook dropping was only 0.1%, and the Griffon Captain was hard to raid because they only appeared in griffon habitats. But Grid wasn't a magician and was thus unaware of the value of magic books.

'It's just an old spellbook... no way it'll sell for an expensive price... Tsk, I'm glad I got a lot of experience and loot at least.'

As Grid was grumbling with disappointment...

Toban felt a chill as he wildly ran away from 22 griffons. Then Toban belatedly realized his mistake.

'Dammit! I'm not in the party!'

The death of the griffon boss! Toban also expected to acquire experience and items, but the notification windows didn't pop up? He hadn't noticed because it wasn't an ordinary situation, but he currently wasn't in a party with Grid. He wanted to ask Grid for a party invite right now; however, he was too busy running away from the griffons that he couldn't easily send an invite. He hurriedly exclaimed.

"Grid! Party! Quickly add me to the party!"

Grid was puzzled as he asked, "Why?"

"What do you mean, why? So I can be in your party!"

“No, I mean why should you be in the party?”

Toban exclaimed, “You’re asking why? Isn’t it natural to form a party when you go hunting with others?”

“Are you crazy? Why should I share my experience and loot with you?” Grid’s eyes shone. “You keep forgetting that you’re my slave, and are thus not equal to me. Just follow me.”

“W-What?”

After Grid killed Box’s group, Toban accompanied Grid and came to realize that the Holy Light set wasn’t just a simple quest item, but a legendary set. Therefore, he felt even more ashamed and guilty about trying to rob the items from Grid.

But this was this, and that was that. At a minimum, they should hunt together in a party!

“You are really spiteful!” Toban was upset and started to blame Grid, “I’m truly sorry that I betrayed you, but it’s too much to not even let me in the party! I might be small in front of you, but I am also a ranker. Experience is extremely valuable to me! I have to perform the role of bait, so you should at least give me some experience!”

Kiooooh!

Toban stopped and the 22 griffons surrounded him. But Toban didn’t shrink back as he only stared at Grid.

In the end, Grid had to take one step back. “Okay, I understand. If you say so, I will add you to the party. If you wish, I’ll even release you from your status as a slave.”

“Eh? R-Really?”

Toban was suspicious but slightly excited at Grid’s sudden change in attitude.

However, Grid then continued to say, “Instead, I’ll tell Jishuka what you did to me, and I will absolutely never make an item for you.”

“...”

“How funny. You’re being punished for trying to grab my rice bowl in the first place.”

“G-Grid...”

Kioooooh!

The griffons roared and started to attack Toban. It was impossible to defend against 22 griffon beaks with only one shield. Toban realized he would die in this way and started begging Grid, “I was wrong! I was too agitated after seeing you catch a boss monster that I lost control! Please save me! I won’t presume to join the party again. Just save me!”

“I don’t want to.”

“G-Grid!”

“...I will save you if you promise not to forget your position as a slave again.”

“I understand! Okay!”

It was wrong no matter how he looked at it. Grid was too spiteful. Toban was frustrated by the realization that he wouldn’t be able to escape his current status for the moment. At this time, he still didn’t know. The type of luck he would encounter while being Grid’s slave...



The power of the Tzedakah Guild was famous among NPCs. Numerous royalty and nobles of each kingdom tried to recruit the Tzedakah Guild. They were tempted several times by titles, territories, and riches.

However, the Tzedakah Guild couldn’t decide who to go under. They waited to work in Winston with Grid, so they resisted all types of temptations and quietly waited.

Finally, the Tzedakah Guild also earned a large reputation with the lady of Winston.

In the counterattack against the Yatan Church that began with the birth of the Eighth Servant, Lady Irene showed great favor to the Tzedakah Guild who cleared many quests and even succeeded in the Malacus raid.

“To the east of Winston, there is a village called Bairan. Monsters often pop up so the population is small, but the area is large and there are several mines, so the possibility of development is indefinite.”

“ ... ”

“Jishuka, would you like to take over that village and receive the title of baron?”

Bairan was a very significant village to Jishuka.

The auction house in Bairan Village was where Grid first made the Special Jaffa Arrows and where his existence was announced to the world. In addition, the Guardian of the Forest appeared around Bairan Village so it was a place she visited often to perform quests.

‘There are several hunting grounds and dungeons for high-level users, and the distance to Winston is only half a day using a carriage...’

Geographically, it was easy to interact with Grid and it was a village where the guild members could easily level up. In addition, the population might be low but many users would come. If the guild managed it well, the taxes would be profitable.

Jishuka finally made her decision, “I am grateful for Lady Irene’s favor. I will be loyal to you for the rest of my life.”

“I am glad to have a talent like you.”

[You have become a baroness of the Eternal Kingdom!]

[You have obtained the right to enter the social circle of the nobles.]

[You have become the lord of Bairan.]

[The estate management system has been created.]

It was simple after that.

Jishuka convened the guild and immediately headed for Bairan Village. Along with the

100 soldiers residing in Bairan Village, Pon and Ibellin took care of nearby monsters to stabilize security, while engineers were employed to repair and extend an old castle.

On the other hand, Faker and several guild members identified the characteristics and financial status of Bairan Village and discussed future directions for development. The absence of Toban, their chief of staff, created more work for Jishuka and the guild members, but it wasn't a big burden. In the first place, Toban wasn't particularly outstanding as the chief of staff so there wasn't much difference.

But there was an empty feeling.

“When will Toban come?”

It had already been a week since the guild members rejected his request for help with the SS-grade quest. At one point, he had blocked all whispers so they couldn't help wondering if something was wrong.

However, they weren't particularly worried. Toban was a top ranker who was dependable, so they believed he was earnestly completing his quest.

“He is busy with his quest. Well, he will come back when he can. On the other hand, when will Grid return?”

Vantner was still complaining about Grid. Indeed, Grid was really late. It had been a month since he left for his quest and he still hadn't come back. They couldn't contact him through the guild chat window or whispers.

“In the first place, Grid left because of a quest right? That guy has reached level 170 in the past month. It seems more like he is hunting in a dungeon to level up than doing a quest, just like Regas.”

Certainly, Grid's level up speed identified in the guild information window was phenomenal.

‘Pagma's Descendant...’

Jishuka had seen Grid receive Braham's quest in real-time and investigated Pagma's identity. Grid was the descendant of undoubtedly the greatest blacksmith in history, Pagma.

'As the class quest of a legendary class, the difficulty will be enormous. I can understand why he is late.'

It wasn't just Vantner who wanted Grid to return quickly. Jishuka wanted Grid to return as soon as possible. The members wanted to see Grid's growth and were eager for Grid to produce their items.

On the other hand, Bairan Village developed rapidly. Users heard that the reputed Tzedakah Guild were ruling it and began to steadily migrate to Bairan Village. If this trend continued, they would be able to achieve rapid economic growth. Someday, Bairan could be promoted from a village to a city, just like Winston.

But in the midst of this, there was some bad news. Three of the six new guild members that they had high expectations for... Asuka, Black Teddy and Box left the guild one day without saying anything.

"They just walked away. What are they doing?"

"They were dubious in the first place. They would've just muddied things up if they stayed in the guild. It is better to let them leave."

The existing guild members blamed the three people, but were quick to cool down. However, the other new guild members were frightened.

Toon was appointed chief of security in Bairan Village and was doing his daily patrol. He couldn't resist his curiosity and whispered to Box.

-Hey, what is this? I thought you were going to stay in this guild until you know the identity of the skull helmet?

Box thought this was fun.

-I have already met him. It led to unwanted results. So I'm leaving.

-Hoh...? Really? So who is he?

-It's no fun if I tell you too easily. I will give you a hint. He is a very surprising person.

-What? Is that it? Do you want to die?

Toon's tone changed after he became annoying by the hint. Toon restrained himself and said goodbye.

-Toon, do you remember my suggestion? After you meet the skull helmet, make sure to leave the Tzedakah Guild and join my guild. We will always welcome someone with skills like you. Then I'm going.

"Che, what a wily bastard."

Toon ended his whisper with Box and checked the guild information window. He was surprised by something when he checked the information of the 21 remaining guild members. The level 110 blacksmith he met in Winston a month ago was now level 172?

"...Ohu."

Toon's eyes shone with fighting spirit.

CHAPTER 136

There was an old saying in games that ‘levels were bullies.’

That saying was also established in Satisfy. Satisfy might’ve revolutionized the world by implementing the first virtual reality system, but it was a game at its core. In Satisfy, level was the most primitive and important concept.

10 stat points were gained every time the level increased, and users would become stronger as their stats increased. The higher their level, the stronger a user could become because they could wear good items or acquire powerful skills. It wasn’t just for these simple reasons. The higher the level, the more the unique functions of the stats showed.

Let’s take the strength stat for example.

If the user’s level was less than 100: The user had 0.1 attack power, 3 health points and the weight limit increased by 20 with every point.

But if the user’s level was above 100, it would be 0.2 attack power, 5 health points and a weight limit increase of 30 points per every point in strength. Once the level was above 200, attack power increased by 0.3, health by 7 points and the weight limit by 40 per point.

In this way, the effect of the stats increased every 100 levels. This was called the stats awakening. The effect of the stats awakening was huge, so the higher the level, the better the effect.

However, that was almost unrelated to Grid, who had a legendary class.

A mere level 170 was able to knock down four rankers over level 200 and kill dozens of griffons who were level 260. He easily hunted hundreds of griffons (thanks to Toban properly acting as bait), so he was a scammer who transcended the concept of level.

‘The epic hidden classes are classified as powerhouses, and Grid is a legendary class... I’m speechless.’

They camped in the griffon habitat and spent all day and night hunting. Toban

suddenly wondered, “Grid, how did you get a legendary class?”

A lot of effort was needed to become a hidden class, so it was almost like winning the lotto. It was basic common sense, but Toban wanted to know the specifics. He wondered about the process Grid went through to become a legendary class. Listening to the story would be fun, and he could use it as a reference.

But these were never pleasant memories for Grid. He didn’t want to recall his worst memories of the several months of suffering, where he died dozens of times and lost most of his possessions.

“Don’t ask...”

Toban verified Grid’s dark expression and gave up on listening to the story.

‘He is furious. He must’ve suffered. Indeed, getting a legendary class wouldn’t be easy... I would rather leave this place...’

They had been hunting in the griffon habitat for the past four days. In the meantime, Grid had gained 10 levels and reached level 180. There was the feeling that Grid wanted to reach level 200 here.

But it was hard for Toban to bear. For the past four days, he hadn’t acquired any experience or items. He was forced to wear Malacus’ Cloak and act as bait, while Grid reaped all the rewards. His number one position on the paladin rankings that he had firmly guarded for months might be taken away by the second ranked Damian.

Toban was nervous about this and prompted. “Grid, let’s stop hunting now. Don’t you have to clear your quest?”

“Hrmm...” Grid was troubled.

The griffon habitat gave a lot of experience, so he wanted to stay here until level 200.

‘The difference between level 180 and level 200 is huge...’

But it was an unreasonable decision.

‘It took four days to gain 10 levels. It will take at least eight days to gain 20 levels, but I am reluctant to delay it that long.’

To be honest, he felt a little bit sorry for Toban. He treated Toban as a slave, but he started to feel some remorse after a day or two.

'He's a ranker so he can't serve any longer for free... It will be good to end it here.'

It was the day when he felt remorse for taking advantage of someone! He never even imagined it.

'I need to be tougher in order to survive in this harsh world...!'

Why did God make him so naive and nice? Grid felt some resentment towards God as he made preparations to leave.

"Let's go."

"Ohh!"

Toban exclaimed. He was relieved about finally being able to escape from acting as griffon bait. Now it was time to go to the Judar Church. Grid wanted to finish this quest quickly. Toban wanted to regain his freedom.

Then the two people arrived at the Judar Sanctum in less than a day. Toban paused in front of it.

"Leader Pascal is aiming for the Holy Light set. Perhaps he will be hostile towards you. There might be a fight, but if so, I won't be able to help you. Do you understand?"

"I am used to fighting alone."

Grid wasn't particularly worried. How could the leader of the Judar Church be stronger than the pope? He thought he would win if they fought. But before that, he had to check his status again.

'Know yourself before knowing the enemy. Status window!'

Name: Grid

Level: 180 (140,090/5,531,200)

Class: Pagma's Descendant

- * The probability of adding additional options when making items will increase.
- * The probably of item enhancement will increase.
- * All equipment items can be worn unconditionally. However, there is a penalty depending on the rating of the item.

Title: One who Became a Legend

- * Abnormal conditions don't work well on you.
- * You won't die when health is at the minimum.
- * Easily acknowledged.

Title: First Unique Item Maker

- * Dexterity +200

Title: Only Legendary Item Maker

- * Dexterity +350

Title: Knight Slayer

- * Stamina +100.
- * Strength +30

Title: Apostle of Justice

- * All stats +10.
- * The Apostle of Justice's bravery is unmatched.

Health: 29,560/29,560+7,000 Mana: 3,240/3,240

Strength: 1,584 Stamina: 962 Agility: 417

Intelligence: 439 + 200 Dexterity: 984 Persistence: 498

Composure: 364 Indomitable: 414 Dignity: 364

Insight: 664 Courage: 308

Stat Points: 0

Weight: 25,519/57,480

[Abilities Details]

Basic Attack Power: 325 Weapon Attack Power: 412~579

Additional Attack Power:

* Pagma's Swordsmanship Lv.1 (Deactivated):20% additional attack power.

* God Dominion's Blessing: 15% additional attack power.

Total Attack Power: 995~1220

Basic Magic Power: 220 Item Magic Power: 100

Additional Magic Power: None

Total Magic Power: 320

Basic Defense: 192 Item Defense: 539

Additional Defense:

* Holy Light Battle Gear Set: Defense +500

Total Defense: 1,231

At level 100, he gained 0.2 attack power per every point in strength and 0.5 magic power per every point in intelligence. In addition, stamina gave 0.2 defense per point. When summing up, he rounded off the decimal point.

Grid's base damage, magic power and defense were abnormally higher than users of the same level. This was because he'd acquired many stats through the production of items. But Grid wasn't satisfied. He didn't like the damage and defense figures applied from the items he wore.

The +5 Dainsleif's attack power was 549~772, but due to the 25% penalty only 412~579 was applied. In addition, there was a 40~55% penalty for his armor, so the value wasted was too big. It caused a feeling of loss.

'Being able to wear all items is fraudulent, but the penalty system is really annoying. If I'm going to be a scammer, make me a scammer. Why is there the penalty system?'

It was okay for now. When he killed the pope, he was 30 levels lower and his defense was much worse.

“Sigh... Okay!”

He thought positively as he entered the Judar Sanctum. He handed the paladin blocking his path the letter of recommendation from Isabel and said, “I came to see Leader Pascal.”

The paladin checked Isabel’s introduction letter and quickly opened the way.

“Welcome Mister Grid. The leader is waiting.”

“...?”

It was hospitable? Grid was surprised by the unexpected response and looked back. Toban was hiding behind a pillar. Toban sent him a whisper.

-Grid, I’m sorry but I can’t enter with you. I’m afraid that the leader will be angry if he sees me.

‘Coward...’

In the end, Grid entered alone. Then he faced all types of delicacies. The 11th leader of the Judar Church, Pascal warmly welcomed Grid.

“I am honored to meet the person who received the blessings of Goddess Rebecca and God Dominion!”

Pascal was an ambitious person. But his ability to read the situation was excellent. He heard that Grid defeated Malacus and was recognized by the Rebecca Church and Dominion Church, so he knew how foolish it was to be hostile to Grid.

Besides, there was no reason to feel hostile. If the pope’s position became vacant, Pascal was be the first candidate to become the next pope, even without the Holy Light set.

‘Rather, things have become easier.’

At the moment, there were few people in the Rebecca Church with the talent to

become pope candidates. And the leader of the Dominion Church wasn't a greedy person. Pascal was convinced that he would become pope. He felt strong gratitude towards Grid who caused all of this.

"I would like to hear your story about how you defeated the demon Malacus and the corrupt Pope Drevigo. Now, go ahead and sit. The food we prepared for you will become cold."

"..."

On this day, Grid increased his affinity with Pascal, a pope candidate. Then the pavranium safely received God Judar's blessing.

[Golden Discs Made of Pavranium]

Durability: Infinite

Golden discs made of pavranium, the strongest mineral produced by the collaboration between the legendary blacksmith Pagma and the legendary great magician Braham.

By default, they revolve around and protect their owner. They will also take other actions when given commands from their owner.

* They have obtained healing skills due to Goddess Rebecca's blessing. They will increase their owner's health recovery speed by 300%.

* They have obtained an attack buff skill due to God Dominion's blessing. The owner's attack power will increase by 15%.

* They have obtained a defense buff skill due to God Judar's blessing. The owner's defense will increase by 15%.

Weight: 3

'Good!'

This long journey was finally heading towards the end. Now he just needed to receive the blessing of God Yatan and the quest would be complete.

Pascal spoke to the excited Grid, “But Grid, it is virtually impossible to find the sanctum of the Yatan Church. They’re very secretive. so the location of their sanctum has never been exposed in history. You said that you need God Yatan’s blessing? It might become possible at some later date.”

“...”

Pascal’s words were true. Grid communicated with Toban afterwards, but they couldn’t figure out the location of the Yatan Sanctum. It seemed like it would take a long time before he could discover it.

In the end, Grid was forced to return to Winston without achieving his goal. Winston was boisterous when he returned.

“What? What is this event?”

The users were excited. At the entrance to Winston, there were many famous NPCs and soldiers, including Phoenix. Even Lady Irene showed up. The Tzedakah Guild were also gathered, and it was rumored that they had gone under Lady Irene a while ago.

“Perhaps the king is coming?”

“Wow, it must be. The king probably heard rumors about Winston’s development and is coming to inspect it directly.”

It wasn’t easy to see the king of a country. There was a rumor that just seeing a king could cause a positive effect on their stats. How spectacular would the procession be? Thousands of users were gathered like ants all over the walls and square as they watched the gates with anticipation.

Then after a while.

Finally, the gates opened and someone entered. The soldiers verified the identity and blew their trumpets once, then the knights drew their swords and saluted the person. Then people smiled brightly and blew pollen.

However, they weren’t enthusiastically welcoming the king. No, it wasn’t even an NPC, let alone the king. It was a scruffy user who looked like a beginner. The man had a hat to completely cover his face and ID, like he was expecting the attention. Then Lady Irene ran to the man.

“Huh?”

The users watching the situation simultaneously cried out. Irene was praised as the goddess of Winston due to her beauty and kind heart, making her loved by many male users. So why was she hugging this scruffy and suspicious looking man?

“I’ve missed you so much.”

Irene stared at the man with an expression of love. It was an unbelievable sight.

“W-What is this?”

Why did such a beautiful and noble NPC like a user like this? While the users were feeling stunned, Jishuka, one of the most beautiful women in the world, also approached the man. She had a bright smile on her usually cold face.

“You came back safely. I was waiting anxiously.”

“Keok...”

The users were dumbfounded. Winston’s lady was from an influential NPC family and this mysterious man was also welcomed by the top ranker and beauty Jishuka. This scene became a huge issue and was reported to the media around the world. Of course, there was a hot debate on the Internet.

“Oh, I wonder who that man is?”

After dinner.

Sehee was sitting next to Youngwoo on the couch and showed interest in the mysterious man appearing on the news. Sehee had no direct experience with playing Satisfy, but she often watched it on TV, so she understood why it was such a big issue.

“He looks like a beginner and a fool at first glance, so why is he loved by such big shots?”

Sehee asked the question and the yawning Youngwoo explained, “That’s me.”

“...Huh?”

“I was away for a while on a quest, so everyone was welcoming my return.”

“Hehe... Don’t I have a lot of popularity?”

Kwajjik!

The TV remote control in Sehee’s hand made a strange breaking noise. Youngwoo clicked his tongue. “Wow... Even if the control is 10 years old, how can it break like this? Wow, the maker of this is really bad. We shouldn’t buy a TV from here again.”

“Bah!”

Sehee glared at her brother and went to her room. Once Youngwoo was left alone, he couldn’t endure the fatigue and dozed off on the couch.

“... The first night... Huhuhu!”

The sound of sly laughter echoed through the living room.

CHAPTER 137

Once every four months, two full moons would overlap in one night. When the coastal waters of Brinichi experienced a low tide, a secret path would be revealed.

“I finally found it.”

The bottom of the sea showed a glittering path.

Splash splash.

A girl moved along the path, not caring about how wet her shoes and clothes got. The mysterious and calm purple path continued into the depths of the sea. The girl hesitated for a moment as she gazed into the depths, before taking a deep breath. Then she started to play the flute she had prepared in advance.

Beep. Bibiririr.

The melody spread over the calm waves. The image of the girl playing a flute alone in the moonlight was as beautiful as a picture. A notification window appeared in the girl's vision.

[You have played Laurelia's Flute. You can breathe underwater for 25 minutes.]

Kkoruruk.

The girl gathered up her courage and dove in. She was greeted with the magnificent sea creatures as she swam along the lit up path and reached the secret kingdom at the end.

[You are the first discoverer of the Siren Kingdom!]

[It is a place passed down in legends. If you create and sell a map of this place, you can earn great reputation and gold.]

[If you sell the map first to the 3rd Prince of the Saharan Empire, a quest will be generated.]

‘I will leave the map making to a later time...’

In any area, the first discoverer would receive great benefits. But was it so easy to be the first discoverer among two billion users? It was an inspiring sight, but the girl’s interest lay elsewhere.

The purpose of her arrival here was to acquire the method of making the orb that Braham’s first disciple, Mumud used during his life.

‘I need to find the production method quickly and bring it to Grid.’

The girl’s ID was Euphemina. In the past, she had asked Grid to produce an orb in exchange for saving Grid from Winston’s dungeon. Grid had promised to do it, as long as she obtained the orb’s production method and materials.

After that.

Euphemina had searched for what was the best orb in history. She came to the conclusion that Braham’s orb was by far the best, but the conditions of use were too high. Therefore, she searched for the orb used by his disciple, Mumud.

The end of her journey led to the Siren Kingdom. 500 years ago, he had married and settled here. Euphemina needed to find Mumud’s descendant and acquire the production method for his orb.

“It isn’t long now... Grid, I’ll come find you soon.”

She wanted to meet him quickly. It wasn’t just anticipation for the orb Grid would make. She was one of the three revealed epic classes in Satisfy, yet he had made her feel tremendous helplessness. Therefore, she wondered how far he had grown now.

“I don’t have any ulterior motives. It’s just pure curiosity.”

She blushed while talking to herself, and the inhabitants of the Siren Kingdom thought that humans were strange creatures.



“Heok!”

It was still dark early in the morning. Shin Youngwoo, who fell asleep watching TV the night before, woke up.

“I have a bad feeling...”

Somehow, there was a chill down his spine. He didn’t remember it, but he seemed to have a nightmare. He took off his coat that was wet with sweat and rose from his seat. Then he headed straight to the bathroom and turned on the shower.

He normally only washed once every three days, so why did he shower as soon as he woke up? It was comparable to the sun rising in the west!

‘It’s my first night, so shouldn’t I wash and cleanse before it? Huhuhut...’

Shin Youngwoo couldn’t suppress his smile. He hummed as he washed up, then headed straight to the capsule. Before connecting to Satisfy, he opened up the Internet.

Tatak! Tatatang!

As if it was expressing his excited mind, the sound of tapping on the keyboard was light. After a while, the search results for ‘sex in Satisfy’ appeared before Youngwoo. There were hundreds of thousands of articles. Youngwoo was thrilled while reading.

“Ohh...! It is possible for NPCs as well as users!! Huh? What is this?”

Satisfy was like another reality, so sex was naturally included.

However, the S.A. Group put limitations on it because of a fear that users would become irresponsible if there were no restrictions, and in the worst case scenario, it could be abused for criminal acts.

“...In Satisfy, sex could only happen when formally married, and the number of times is limited to once a month... If these conditions aren’t met, sexual functions are impossible...?”

Youngwoo was silent while reading the conditions. Then there was a bang from the

keyboard! He had struck downwards.

“Dammit! Only once a month?”

Something he saved... No, he was finally going to get rid of the virgin status that he had been keeping for no reason! Youngwoo planned to share his love with Irene day and night, so he was frustrated.

“Only once a month...! I want to do it, but it’s only once a month! Dammit! Who would be satisfied with that much...? Of course, not me.”

Youngwoo was lying on the ground like a child, but then he suddenly regained his calm.

‘So what if it is once a month? I’ve never once experienced it in 27 years so once a month... It is amazing.’

Maybe because it was early. Youngwoo recovered from the frustration and returned to the capsule. After searching the Internet, he got a recommendation for a best-selling book called ‘100 Techniques to Satisfy Women’ and immediately purchased it.

“Oh...! Ohhh!”

It was a book that described scenes that Youngwoo had never actually experienced in detail, from an expert point of view. Youngwoo read the amazing and sacred book more intensively than any tutorial lectures. How much time passed?

“...It’s a new world.”

It was the first time that he enjoyed the act of reading. Time passed by without him knowing it. The sun was completely up outside his window. He checked the clock and saw that it was 11 a.m. His parents were at work and Sehee at school, so he was alone in the house. Youngwoo headed into the kitchen. He ate food to restore his stamina.

“Keeek~”

The feeling of satiation was great. Then he took a bath and built up his knowledge.

‘All the preparations are perfect!’

Youngwoo returned to the capsule and logged into Satisfy with a confident look. But as he tried to log in, he suddenly got up and headed to the bathroom again.

‘This time it will be perfect!’

The confident Youngwoo entered the capsule and logged in.

Buzz buzz.

Khan’s smithy was the hideout of the Tzedakah Guild. Most of the guild members were already there, and their attention focused on Grid as soon as he logged in. Then Vantner called out his name and made a fuss.

“Hey Grid! What is this? What did you do to end up marrying Lady Irene?”

Two days ago in Satisfy.

Grid left for a quest and finally returned to Winston after 40 days. Vantner had been waiting for Grid more than anyone else, so he was ecstatic when Grid returned. Then an unexpected and shocking scene occurred.

Lady Irene, who was close to Vantner’s ideal type, rushed into Grid’s arms? After that, she made a shocking announcement at Grid’s return celebration party at the castle. It was that she was going to marry Grid.

“Aaaaack! Why? Why you? Why am I not you?”

Since staying in Winston, Vantner had worked tirelessly to acquire the favor of Lady Irene. It was common for love to bloom between a user and NPC, so he had a positive outlook. But Irene was the only heir to Earl Steim, making her like a flower on a cliff. Even Vantner, who was a ranker, didn’t have a chance to meet with her. He couldn’t even get quests related to her.

“Then you... How did you get so close to her? How did you captivate her heart? You have a lower level and are uglier than me!”

Vantner was filled with sadness, jealousy, anger and all types of bad emotions. Then he lost his temper as Pon spoke to him.

“Hey, it is too much to say that he is uglier than you. Bald person...”

“Shut up! I already told you that I’m not bald in reality, you bastard!”

“No, it’s true that you told me a hundred times that you aren’t bald in reality, but aren’t you bald here? And think about the age gap. Don’t you know that Lady Irene looks like a girl if you stand next to her? No, what type of guy goes after a young girl like that?”

“W-What? Why does age matter in love? Don’t ruin my pure love!”

“What? Do you want to be hit? Would you like a taste of my Gale Spear?”

“Try it! Let’s both die today!”

The two people were arguing again today. Thanks to that, Grid could free himself from Vantner. He approached Jishuka and asked.

“What is everyone doing here? Why are you gathered?”

“You’re asking why? It’s to attend your wedding as guests. You are getting married in Satisfy. It is also the first time we are seeing a user marry an NPC, so the expectations are big.”

“Hrmm... Aren’t you busy ruling Bairan Village? Is it possible for a lord to leave their place?”

“It would be impossible to play if being the lord is so busy that I can’t even leave for a day or two. There is time to spare. I also left Toban in charge in case of emergencies. By the way Grid, you seem to have changed a lot.”

“Changed?”

“Yes, originally you would’ve cursed back at Vantner. But you just let it go in one ear and out the other... I think your personality has matured.”

“I’m already in my late 20’s. I’m originally an adult.”

He answered casually, but he was also surprised to find himself changed. Whenever he connected to Satisfy, his mind became calm and relaxed, unlike in reality.

This was the effect of his higher insight stat. Currently, Grid’s 600 points in insight wasn’t enough to contemplate the world, but it could see through it to some extent. So

when he dealt with someone or faced an unexpected situation, he could make a reflexive judgment on how to act and calmed down accordingly.

“Where is Faker?”

Grid had obtained three items after defeating the assassins on the way to the Vatican. One of the was Kenen’s Dart Belt, while the other two were traps and poison.

The belt was classified as equipment and could naturally be used, but trap installation tools and poison combination machines were classified as items made by experts in their field, not equipment. It was impossible to use even for Pagma’s Descendant, and he had to learn how to use them separately.

“I want Faker to teach me how to use an item...”

Jishuka shrugged at Grid.

“I believe he’s here, but I’m not sure. He’s very skilled at hiding.”

Faker, the number one assassin, was a master of stealth. Even if he didn’t use a skill, he could erase his presence by controlling his stride and breathing. In the past, he had become angry after being caught by Euphemina, who had high insight. Now Grid had more insight than Euphemina at that time.

“Over there.” Grid found Faker standing with his arms crossed in a corner of the smithy and approached. “Faker, can you teach me how to install traps and use this poison machine? I picked up these items by chance and they look pretty useful.”

“...?!”

Faker’s eyes widened with surprise. The people next to him couldn’t even see him, so he was surprised to find that Grid had left the center of people and had discovered him. He looked into Grid’s deep eyes and confirmed it.

‘He has grown.’

CHAPTER 138

Several months ago, Faker didn't appreciate Grid when he first met him.

It was because Grid's blacksmith ability and combat ability were excellent, but his mental immaturity meant he couldn't exert all his abilities. To be honest, Faker never expressed it, but he thought Grid was ridiculous. He felt that Grid couldn't take advantage of his class.

But now it was different. A long time had passed and Grid seemed different from the past.

'If he keeps steadily growing like this, I can trust him with my back one day.'

As Faker was thinking, Grid showed the trap installation tools and poison combination machine to him.

"These are the items... I don't know how to use them. There's no manual."

Faker was amazed as he looked at the items. "They're good items. In particular, this poison combination machine is excellent. Where did you obtain it?"

"I killed an assassin called Shay who dropped it."

"Shay...? A user?"

"Yes."

Shay was the fifth ranked assassin user. He was a well established user, but it seemed he had been defeated by Grid and lost the item.

'Shay is notorious for always going around with Kerb and Sniffer... Grid defeated the three of them alone? How strong is Grid now?'

It seemed like the degree of growth exceeded Faker's expectations.

'Jishuka and Vantner guessed that Grid was equal to or better than Pon and Regas...'

He thought it was a joke, but maybe it was real? Faker was an aggressive person, like the other members of the Tzedakah Guild. He felt the urge to compete against Grid. But now wasn't the time.

"Wouldn't it be better to learn how to use them next time? Look at the time. Your wedding is soon."

"Ah, already?"

Grid verified the time and exited the smithy. This wasn't anyone else's wedding. He couldn't be late to his own wedding. The Tzedakah Guild and Khan followed. Khan looked depressed.

"Grid... Grid has become the husband of the lady..."

Khan lost his sick wife then his son. After being alone, he fell into drinking. Due to the trickery of the Mero Company, he had been on the verge of losing the smithy that had been in his family for generations.

But one day, Grid suddenly appeared and saved him. He was able to escape from the pain of his life and rebuild the smithy. Grid was his savior. He was a similar age to Khan's dead son and Khan truly treasured him.

Now that precious person was leaving for a high place that Khan couldn't reach. Of course, he was happy to see Grid doing well. However, he couldn't hide his sad feelings. He barely swallowed back his tears as he spoke to Grid.

"Grid, you might be a commoner marrying into a family of nobles, but don't shrink back and live well. I am always cheering for you."

Grid grinned at Khan's encouragement. "I'm Pagma's Descendant. Why should I shrink back from nobles? And don't talk like we are breaking up. I will still go to the smithy like before, even if I marry Irene. Have you forgotten? I am your successor."

"Grid...!"

It must be annoying to help a poor and sick old man, but Grid didn't show it at all. Khan was thrilled and tears ended up spilling down. Grid handed him a handkerchief and said, "Your son asked me to do something. He asked me to take care of his father."

It wasn't a lie. In the past, Grid had gone to Khan's family cemetery with Khan and encountered ghosts while Khan was sleeping. Among the ghosts, Khan's ancestor gave him the clue to obtain Pagma's Swordsmanship, and Khan's son asked Grid to take care of his father.

A son who worried about his father even after death! Grid liked Khan and was touched by his son's devotion, so he tried to do well by Khan. Of course, it wasn't an unconditional favor. To be honest, some of his actions were calculated to inherit the smithy. But that didn't affect the fact that he liked Khan. That emotion still remained.

Then Khan's expression started to slowly contort.

"Grid... Why is your handkerchief so dirty? Is this a rag?"

"It isn't a rag. It is a handkerchief. But I didn't wash it, so it looks like a rag. Hahaha! Well, it is okay. Are you going to die if you wipe your tears with a rag?"

"Tsk tsk, you're worse than an old widower... I'm relieved that the maids will take care of you after you marry the lady."

On the other hand, the Tzedakah Guild were looking at Grid and Khan with warm eyes. Grid looked great in their eyes, demonstrating that users and NPCs could really be friends. NPCs had the same emotions as humans. They felt ashamed of themselves for ignoring this fact and treating NPCs as a simple artificial intelligence in a game.

Then the party arrived at the castle.

"Welcome!"

The knights and soldiers already recognized Grid as their lord. He was lauded as a hero and was going to become the husband of the lady. They entered the castle's garden, where the beautiful bride welcomed Grid.

"Grid!"

"Lady Irene..."

Her white dress highlighted her beauty. Now Irene, who was making a shy smile, was beautiful enough to compare with Yura and Jishuka.

“Ack...!”

This beautiful and noble woman was being taken away by Grid! Vantner swallowed back his tears. Then he discovered Knight Bland crying with a runny nose and felt a sense of homogeneity with him.

“You too, Lady Irene...”

“You...”

The two people exchanged glances as the grand marriage ceremony was held.

Dozens of senior nobles from all over the kingdom as well as foreign envoys were present. Earl Steim’s speech and the congratulatory message from the king’s messenger increased the atmosphere.

“There are foreign envoys and even a message from the king... It isn’t an exaggeration that Earl Steim is one of the kingdom’s greatest powers.”

Jishuka admired. She only went under Irene because of Grid, but now it seemed to be wise decision in many ways.

‘No matter how I think about it, Grid is truly amazing.’

Jishuka thought with a smile. Then the military band started to play light and cheerful music. Hundreds of people watched as Grid and Irene exchanged vows of love.

“Do you swear to respect and love one another until you become light and return to Goddess Rebecca’s side?”

“I swear.”

“I swear.”

No one said it first. Grid and Irene responded and the same time, and the guests cheered like they were soulmates.

“Share the token of your pledge.”

“Token of the pledge?”

Grid couldn't understand the officiant's words. The bride's side had taken care of all wedding preparations, so he couldn't help panicking. Then Irene handed him a pair of rings. It was the finest gold ring with a diamond in the middle.

"Put these rings on our hands." Irene shyly said.

Her red face was so lovely that Grid picked up the small ring with trembling hands. Then he slid it on Irene's finger. Irene also placed the ring on Grid's finger. Then a notification window flashed in front of Grid.

[You have worn the Ring of Pledge. If you are with the person wearing the same ring, special effects will occur.]

[You have pledged eternal love with Irene Winston von Steim.]

[You have become the husband of a lady.]

[You can now check the estate's information using the authority of the lady's husband. However, you have no right to decide estate policy.]

[You will gain more benefits and have a stronger voice the higher your wife's liking towards you.]

[If your wife's liking is low, the worst case scenario is a divorce. Be careful.]

[You have become an earl's son-in-law.]

[The Nobility stat has been opened.]

[All stats have increased by 20.]

[You can advance into the social circle of the nobles.]

[You will receive a monthly salary of 500 gold.]

Grid's mouth dropped open. His fortune seemed to be increasing thanks to his beautiful, competent, and kind bride.

On the other hand, Earl Steim watched his daughter blush as Grid put the ring on her and suddenly found Khan. He approached Khan and handed him a drink.

“Are you Grid’s friend?”

Khan looked up with surprise and asked, “Why is a great person like Your Lordship interested in someone like me...?”

“Don’t speak like that. Aren’t you a blacksmith who represents the north and a friend of my son-in-law? It is an honor to talk to you.”

“...Yes.”

After that, there was a flurry of drinking. Most people drank alcohol like water while blessing the bride and groom. Vantner and Bland got drunk together and cursed the bridegroom, causing Knight Captain Phoenix to expel them.

There were foreign envoys and senior nobles who discretely laughed at the fact that the groom was a commoner, but the good mood was sustained because Faker secretly stunned them and placed them asleep in a corner.

On the other hand, the residents and users in Winston were also celebrating. There was the festive atmosphere of fireworks and music.

“Lady Irene got married!”

“Ahh! It is to our hero!”

“I hope that the lady will give birth to a son!”

“Yes! I am looking forward to the future!”

The NPCs learned that Irene’s marriage partner was Grid and danced with joy. However, the users didn’t know the details and weren’t very interested in Irene’s marriage. They were delighted about other parts.

[Irene, the lady of Winston, has married and blessed everyone!]

[All Winston products will be exempt from taxes for the next 10 days.]

[Users who set Winston as their residence will gain a 50% increase in experience and 30% increase in item acquisition for the next 15 days.]

[Users who have settled in a city or village that belongs to Earl Steim will gain a 30% increase in experience and 15% increase in item acquisition for the next 10 days.]

This was good luck!

The millions of users in Earl Steim's territory started to hunt hard to take advantage of this opportunity. Users heard the rumors and moved to Earl Steim's territories to experience this event, causing these areas to have an enormous population growth.

Among them, the number of population heading to Winston was unequalled. But Winston's population was already saturated. The users who planned to move to Winston were forced to look at other villages near Winston.

Those villages included Bairan, which was managed by the Tzedakah Guild. The village of Bairan was a territory under Winston and as a result, it was able to achieve tremendous growth in a short period of time. Thousands of people migrated every day, hundreds of new houses were built, the number of shops increased and the economy was booming.

"Ah~! What is this? I am too busy!"

Jishuka and the Tzedakah Guild cried out. If this trend continued, the money would pour in, but they were worried about being too busy to have time to level up.

Then let's go back in time to the wedding night!

Grid was naked and facing Irene, who had uncovered her white body.

"Beautiful..."

"I'm embarrassed..."

Irene had a wide pelvis and long slender limbs, like a model. Her breasts were only a B cup, making it somewhat inadequate for Grid's taste. But Grid wasn't disappointed. The shape of Irene's breasts was perfect and the harmony of colors was wonderful... The details will be omitted.

“Irene!!”

“Oh my.”

The excited Grid lowered Irene onto the bed. Then he immediately used the techniques described in the book he read before accessing Satisfy. The techniques were very dazzling... The details will be omitted.

“Ahh!!”

Whenever Grid’s long and hard fingers swept over Irene’s white and soft skin... The details will be omitted.

“Grid...!”

Irene shed tears as she was surrounded by pleasures she had never experienced in her 20 years of living. The pleasure she felt was so huge that she was almost scared.

“I’m scared... I feel like another person... It feels like I will fly away somewhere...”

His hands gave her such pleasure that it was hard to believe Grid was a virgin. The reason he could demonstrate such excellent hand techniques wasn’t because he read the book, but because he was influenced by his high dexterity stat.

The combination of his stats and titles meant that he had over 1,500 dexterity, transcending human limitations. Sometimes delicate! Sometimes strong! He was able to perfectly control the tempo as his hands swept over Irene’s whole body. It was almost enough to give him the title of caressing king.

“Grid... Hurry...!”

“Irene!!”

Irene looked up at him with a yearning expression. The moment Grid met that gaze, he let go of his reason. He took a deep breath as for the first time in his 27 years of life... The details will be omitted.

“Ahh... Grid! I love you...! I love you!! I love you!”

As the night grew deeper, the intensity of Irene’s pleasure grew. Combined with the

title effects, Grid's strength exceeded 1,600 and his stamina exceeded 1,000, so Grid was comparable to the legendary virile king.

Thanks to that, Irene was surrounded by pleasures that ordinary women never experienced... The details will be omitted.

[Irene's liking towards you has increased.]

[Irene's liking towards you has increased.]

[Irene's liking towards you has increased...]

Irene's love towards him grew bigger every time Grid moved his waist... The details will be omitted.

Thus, the first night was a great success. Grid was able to achieve the maximum liking with Irene in just one night.

CHAPTER 139

Flash!

Grid opened his eyes to the sound of birds chirping and raised his body. The first thing he did was look for Irene. He was anxious at the thought that last night was a dream, then he sighed with relief.

“Irene...”

A beautiful girl with silver hair, who he could assert was the loveliest person in the world, was sleeping on his right side. Her glowing skin was shining through the blanket, creating a strange emotion inside Grid.

‘My woman.’

Grid had never achieved love in 27 years. No, he couldn’t even hold hands with a girl. It was inevitable that he would feel like this towards his first woman.

‘I will make Irene happy.’

Grid had a new goal. Irene being kidnapped twice by the Yatan Church were the worst memories of her life. She would suffer from the trauma for a long time. Grid vowed that he would never let her suffer the same misfortunes again.

‘I need enough strength to protect her.’

Doran would be pleased to hear this from the other world. Irene was deeply asleep after the exertions the night before. He was worried that he would wake her up, so he got up as quietly as possible, dressed and walked out of the room.

Two maids were waiting for him in front of the door.

“Have you woken up, Sir Grid?”

“I want to wash up, so please guide me to the bathroom.”

“Um...”

One maid was calm while the other had a lively nature. Grid followed behind them without thinking and then panicked in the dressing area before the bathroom. The maids started taking off his clothes like it was natural.

“W-What are you doing?”

How did the maids manage to take off so many clothes in merely seconds? It was like they used magic, rendering Grid naked in the blink of an eye. He covered his important areas with both hands and shouted,

“Are you crazy? Why are you suddenly stripping me?”

“Huh?”

They replied in a manner that seemed as if they thought his reaction was odd.

“You have to take your clothes off to wash.”

At the moment, Grid quickly grasped the situation and asked, “P-Perhaps you... Are you planning to wash me?”

“Yes, that is our duty.”

“It is natural for maids to wash their master’s body.”

“T-This...!”

Noblemen were such perverted people that they forced young girls to wash their bodies!

“These guys... Isn’t this great?”

It was something he always wanted to experience once when he saw it in manhwas. The elated Grid removed the hands covered his important parts. Then he proudly straightened up and said.

“Okay. Take it off and then wash me.”

“Yes.”

Grid had fallen for Irene overnight and swore that he would love her forever. However, that didn't mean he would be single-hearted. He was a man! Any protagonist would dream of having a harem! Since ancient times, heroes were always surrounded by girls. While Grid had no intention of missing this opportunity, reality was cruel.

'...There is no reaction.'

In Satisfy, sex was only available once a month and it had to be between married partners. If these conditions weren't met, the sexual function itself wouldn't work. Cute maids were washing every part of his body with soft, delicate touches, but Grid didn't feel anything at all.

'This is crazy...'

A famous line came to mind.

'I... I am a eunuch...'

Grid was frustrated as the maids washed his body. Somehow, the maids seemed to be laughing at him, so his self-esteem as a man was shattered.

After 30 minutes.

"..."

The maids finished wiping off all the moisture on his body before Grid left the bathroom with a soulless expression and put on new clothes. They were the finest clothing that nobles wore.

The maids admired him as they exclaimed, "Sir Grid, you look so cool."

"That's right! The clothes fit well so you should stand tall!"

Grid confirmed his appearance in the mirror and felt awkward. "If I wear cheap clothes, Irene will... No, I will ruin the lady's reputation. But these clothes aren't too much? I am the husband of the lady, not a noble."

The maids explained.

"There will be a ceremony soon. Grid will officially be made a noble today."

“Right, right. This isn’t a costume.”

Their words were true.

After breakfast.

Earl Steim summoned Grid. “Irene is my only heir, basically giving her the authority of an earl. That child will become a countess after my death.”

“...”

“Aside from her title, Irene is the lady of a big city. It will be a problem if her husband is a commoner... I will like to give you the title of viscount, will you accept it?”

“Of course.”

The nobles of the Eternal Kingdom, an earl had the authority to appoint two viscounts and eight barons. However, Earl Steim already had five viscounts under him. He was one of the two nobles representing the Eternal Kingdom, exercising power beyond the law.

Then Grid became the sixth person to be awarded the title of viscount by Earl Steim.

[You have become a viscount of the Eternal Kingdom.]

[As Earl Steim’s son-in-law, you have acquired the Steim last name.]

[You have the authority to rule a territory.]

[You have the authority to command soldiers.]

[You can employ up to three people as knights. You can employ both NPCs and users.]

[You can give a forceful command to the people. But it isn’t recommended.]

[You will receive a monthly salary of 2,000 gold.]

‘Yes!’

Grid has a decent salary of 500 gold as the earl's son-in-law. However, he was disappointed because the amount was too low. Now he was a viscount and obtained an extra 2,000 gold, making it a total of 2,500 gold every month.

'2,500 gold in cash is...!'

It was three million won. It was a huge fixed amount, so Grid was thrilled. Earl Steim noticed his satisfaction and asked quietly.

"So... Did the first night go well?"

"...That."

Grid couldn't easily answer. The other person was his father-in-law. What son-in-law could explain the truth about what happened last night? In the end, Grid replied modestly.

"It is a level that I can be proud of."

"Haha!"

Earl Steim laughed with satisfaction at Grid's answer. Then Irene entered the room. Her face flushed as she read the atmosphere, then she said.

"Father, you will be able to see your grandchildren sooner or later. Grid... He is amazing."

"Ohh! I see! My son-in-law is so great?"

"Yes, he is really amazing. I experienced more than I imagined last night. Perhaps there will be at least five boys in the future. I will give birth to children until I run out of strength and will make Father happy in your old age."

"Yes! I'm looking forward to it! Really looking forward to it! Grid, please use your strength. I want at least 10 grandchildren!"

"Ah..."

Grid couldn't tell the truth that he might not be able to give 10 grandchildren because he could only do it once a month. He knew the circumstances of the Steim family so he

didn't want to make Earl Steim worry.

"...I will do my best."

Grid barely managed to answer and left the room. Then Irene spoke separately to him, "Are you returning to work at Khan's smithy as planned?"

Irene was clutching his arms like she didn't want to separate from him. She would like to be with Grid 24 hours a day.

Grid lamented. "Before that, there is something else I need to do. Irene, can you lend me a few soldiers?"

Grid had used his skills and increased Irene's liking to the maximum in just one month. Now he intentionally used that liking. Irene couldn't refuse his request.

"I can lend you a few soldiers. But what do you need to do that requires soldiers...?"

The walls overlooking Winston! Grid stood next to Irene and spoke seriously while gazing at Bairan Village in the south.

"As your husband, I wish to fight for the peace of your territory. I will defeat the Guardian of the Bairan Village, which has frightened many people."

Originally, Grid didn't have any talent for the game. Before he became Pagma's Descendant, he stayed in one city for a year and only reached around level 80. But now it was different. He had gone through all types of incidents since becoming Pagma's Descendant and now knew what he had to prioritize in the game.

'I have to produce Failure first and foremost.'

The first item that Grid created, Failure! It was an absolutely fraudulent greatsword. Unfortunately, it had no value as a sell-able produce due to the usage conditions attached. Dainsleif was already the strongest weapon currently in existence, so Grid hadn't felt a strong greed for Failure.

But now he changed his thinking. He felt that he needed Failure. He had awakened to the common sense that it was 'natural' to have better weapons.

"You will fight for my sake, as well as this territory...?"

“That’s right. It is only for you.”

“Ah...!”

Sometimes, well-meaning lies were required! Irene was thrilled by Grid’s words and replied with a touched look,

“You can take 100 soldiers and two knights, but please don’t overdo it and remember to be careful. If you are hurt... My heart will be torn.”

She truly was lovely.

‘I really got a good wife.’

Grid grabbed Irene and hugged her tightly. He swore that he would surely succeed in defeating the Guardian of the Forest and collect the blue orichalcum, so that her help wouldn’t be in vain!

CHAPTER 140

Winston's parade ground.

There were exactly 100 soldiers gathered in a large space that could accommodate 5,000 people. They were bewildered.

"Morning training has ended, so why are we here?"

"I agree... It is also just our 100 man unit."

Currently, Winston had 2,030 troops. Many troops had been lost due to the repeated battles with the Yatan Church, but Earl Steim had brought new soldiers to fill up those numbers. Only 100 of them were called out of 2,000 troops, so they couldn't help feeling anxious.

They were the 13th Hundred Man Unit, famous for causing a lot of mishaps! Therefore, they waiting anxiously as they thought about the punishment they would receive.

"First of all, let's try to think about what we did wrong. Last night, the armory guards... The third group? Did you doze off while keeping watch?"

"That doesn't make sense. The situation is still tense because of the Yatan Church, so how can we sleep on duty? We slept secretly in turns. Our network was very thorough. We weren't caught."

"Really? Then the second group? You patrolled the market. Did the merchants complain that you stole things?"

"It can't be. We only ate fruit or meat skewers, and no one made a fuss."

"Umm... I don't think we did anything wrong recently. We made some gangsters who worsened security disabled, but we can't be punished for that. Right?"

"That act deserves a reward... Then what? What did we do wrong that we were made to gather?"

In the end, the soldiers couldn't solve it on their own and asked their captain, Jude.

“Captain, why have we been called?”

“...I don't know.”

Jude was also unable to understand the situation. He was moving about the usual schedule when there was suddenly an order to assemble. Jude wasn't smart enough to guess why, so he just stood silently.

“Anyway, our captain won't know anything about it.”

“I agree. Fighting is our captain's strongest point. He is useless in everything else.”

“...”

The soldiers were in the midst of talking when two knights appeared. They were Romeo, an outstanding knight and his second in command, Deck. Romeo, who wore glittering golden full plate armor and a red cloak, shouted in a loud voice.

“Be quiet and pay attention! Viscount Grid is coming!”

“Viscount Grid?”

He married the lady just yesterday. Did he become a noble today? A noble should consume their stamina on the first night and enjoy the honeymoon, so why was he coming to the parade ground?

Grid appeared while the soldiers were feeling puzzled. He was wearing white armor and gloves and a great sense of dignity was coming from him. He made Romeo's brilliant gold armor seem shallow.

“The rumored hero who saved Winston from the previous lord and the Mero Company...!”

This was the first time the 13th Hundred Man Unit saw Grid. They all felt admiration.

“There is a story that he rescued Lady Irene after killing Malacus.”

“Isn't he also a great blacksmith? He is amazing.”

Grid had a high amount of reputation, and was also rich in the dignity stat. The soldiers

were envious and overwhelmed him with their gazes, causing Grid's head to lower in embarrassment. Grid climbed onto the podium and fixed his attention on Jude before smiling faintly and saying,

“The quality is generally good. Irene recommended this hundred man unit for a reason.”

The average level of the current Winston soldiers were around 70~80. The soldiers that Grid saw yesterday had an average combat power of around 1,000. But the soldiers of the 13th Hundred Man Unit had an average combat power of 2,000 while Jude had a huge 5,000 combat power.

Given the fact that the level 180 knights armed with top-tier items had a combat power around 7,500, Jude's combat power was unusually high for someone only wearing poor quality chain mail.

Grid felt a strong interest and touched the sheath at his waist. Then he pulled out the sword received from Irene.

[Commander's Sword]

Durability: 100/100 Attack Power: 100

* Dignity +30

* Skill 'Character Observation' will be generated.

A sword given to military commanders appointed by royalty or nobles. It isn't suitable for use as a weapon because of all the jewels.

But it gives the military command the advantage of being able to observe the soldiers' abilities closely. It is useful when commanding an army.

Weight: 220

'Character Observation.'

[Your insight is more than 600 points. Due to the influence of insight, Character Observation Lv.3 is activated.]

[Character Insight Lv.3]

You can grasp not just the personal information of the target being observed, but their current stats, the limit of their stats and their skills.

* Targets to be observed are limited to allies.

Name: Jude

Age: 25 Gender: Male

Occupation: Captain of Winston's 13th Hundred Man Unit

Level: 103

Strength: 818/2,080 Stamina: 431/908

Agility: 34/330 Intelligence: 11/20

Skills: Snatch the Enemy's Weapon and Use it as a Weapon (S). Silence (A). I have no Idea (SS-).

A rare fool born in Winston. When it comes to strength, he doesn't fall behind anyone. He is a natural warrior who doesn't know fear.

Unfortunately, his brain is less evolved. No matter how hard he tries, he can never climb to a higher position. It is close to a miracle that he became the captain of a hundred man unit.

'Then what about the knights?'

Grid followed by observing Romeo and Deck.

Name: Romeo Laniche

Age: 34 Gender: Male

Occupation: Lady Irene's knight.

Level: 196

Strength: 878/910 Stamina: 420/441

Agility: 253/270 Intelligence: 174/200

Skill: Elite Spirit (A+). Decent Blow (A+) Cool-headed (B).

The son of Viscount Laniche and Phoenix's disciple. He followed Captain Phoenix and naturally served the Steim family.

His talent grew from the beginning and trained in an elite course. However, he is in distress because his growth has been stagnant lately.

Name: Deck

Age: 32 Gender: Male

Occupation: Lady Irene's knight.

Level: 185

Strength: 750/1,050 Stamina: 334/536

Agility: 213/320 Intelligence: 199/230

Skill: Flattery(B+). Ability to Grasp the Situation(S-).Conventional Swordsmanship (B).

His ability to read the situation is excellent. He always acts according to the trends. He has talent as a commander.

Looking at the total stats, the knights were much higher than Jude.

'But considering the level difference, Jude actually has higher stats compared to the knights.'

The innate stats that Jude were born with were higher than the innate stats of the knights. It was a reasonable thought. By nature, weren't humans born with different talents? Jude was born with talent higher than Romeo and Deck.

'But more than the innate stats... It is the maximum growth of the stats.'

The numbers that Jude's stats could grow to completely overwhelmed Romeo and Deck. If Jude was able to grow to his full potential, he would be at least twice as strong as Romeo.

'The disadvantage is his unreasonably low intelligence, but Jude has many advantages to overcome that shortcoming.'

Grid noted the ratings of Jude's skills. The ratings of Jude's skills were much higher than the knights, and these skills seemed to be one of the sources of Jude's high combat strength. Grid made his decision.

'Jude, I will raise you as my knight.'

As a viscount, Grid had the authority to appoint three knights. A normal person would've wanted a smart knight or a governor of a city, but Grid thought differently.

'I can't be stupid.'

He would pick those whose stats could grow to become his knight and make them as loyal as dogs. Grid smiled wickedly and started to check the character information of the other soldiers. Unfortunately, none of the remaining 100 soldiers had talent worthy of Jude. But they definitely were more skilled than ordinary soldiers.

If Grid made them work in this raid... No, if he trained them well, they would be reborn as elite soldiers who would help protect Winston and Irene.

'Is it good to have a husband like him?'

'What is he doing?'

After Grid's appearance. He didn't say anything and pulled out a sword, looking over the soldiers with a grin. Grid's appearance didn't look normal. The person who was lauded as a hero was behaving strangely, causing the knights and soldiers to feel anxious.

'This is a little...'

'It seems like they are just rumors.'

They started to feel disappointed with Grid! After verifying all of the soldiers'

information, Grid finally returned the Commander's Sword to its sheath before cutting straight to the point.

"We will depart for Bairan Village."

"Bairan?"

"Why are we going there all of a sudden...?"

The soldiers started to murmur. Romeo frowned at them.

"Hey! Concentrate!"

"Ah, what a surprise."

"I'm sorry."

Grid was startled because he was standing right next to Romeo. He smiled at the soldiers then started explaining, "We are going to Bairan Village to defeat the Guardian of the Forest. It will be a tough journey, so everyone should be prepared."

"Heok!"

The exclamation of shock wasn't from the soldiers. It was from Romeo, who looked at Grid with hesitation. As a knight from a noble family, he was normally highly conscious of his image. However, he forgot about it as he trembled in front of the soldiers.

"V-Viscount? You want to defeat the Guardian of the Forest? With just these people? Are you serious?"

"Of course."

"Hat...! No, why are you saying something so absurd?"

The Guardian of the Forest was a peak golem type monster, and was impossible to damage with merely swords and arrows since its body was covered with hard rocks and orichalcum. It also constantly summoned small golems and the attack power was threatening enough to cause earthquakes. It was one of the strongest monsters in the north.

“It will be difficult to defeat the Guardian of the Forest, even if you bring along all of Winston’s troops!”

Romeo asserted. This wasn’t an exaggeration. The Guardian of the Forest required dozens of magicians or two or more great magicians to defeat. But the magicians in Winston were at a mediocre level and there were only four of them.

It was impossible to knock down the Guardian of the Forest with 2,000 troops if they didn’t have a powerful magic unit. The 2,000 troops would be wiped out. Yet Grid wanted to defeat the Guardian of the Forest with 100 soldiers and two knights?

Romeo then recalled the Tzedakah Guild.

“Ah! Perhaps you are planning to call the Tzedakah Guild? Are you planning to join forces with them, just like when you defeated Malacus?”

“What nonsense are you saying?”

Obviously, it would be easy to defeat the Guardian of the Forest if he called the Tzedakah Guild. But Grid had no intention of doing the raid with the Tzedakah Guild. The soldiers and knights were NPC salary workers, so they couldn’t look at the items dropped by the Guardian of the Forest, while the Tzedakah Guild members were equal to Grid.

If he did the raid with them, Grid would have to split the items with them. He didn’t want that. In other words, Grid planned a raid with NPCs in an attempt to monopolize all the drops from the Guardian of the Forest.

‘In the first place, there is no need to ask for their help.’

Grid had defeated the pope alone. Why should he borrow the guild’s hands when he could easily get rid of the Guardian of the Forest? He shouted, “Everybody move! We will depart straight away!”

“Isn’t this like a lightning bolt out of the blue...?”

The knights and soldiers were grouchy. They thought they would die. Grid was making the wrong moves as soon as he became the lady’s husband. They were worried about their future. But Jude had no thoughts. He just silently followed Grid.

It was the day when Grid's subordinate fostering program began.

At the same time, Khan's smithy.

"...When is Grid coming to work?"

Vantner had arrived at the smithy since early morning and had been waiting for Grid for five hours. He had been too agitated about being deprived of Irene and lost his temper. Therefore, he wanted to apologize to Grid for being rude and ask him to make the armor.

It was the moment he had been waiting 40 days for. He hoped that Grid would come to the smithy as soon as possible. But Grid never showed up at the smithy, even when lunchtime passed and it became night.

'He is enjoying his honeymoon and not even showing up to his job... That bastard... He isn't even responding to the guild chat or whispers...'

Vantner's expression turned dark.

CHAPTER 141

During the three day journey towards the Grey Forest on the outskirts of Bairan, Grid constantly worked Jude and the soldiers.

He instructed them to fight the monsters who were drawn by Malacus' Cloak. However, the Bairan monsters had a minimum level of 100, while the Grey Forest monsters had a minimum level of 120. It was hard for the level 70~80 soldiers to fight them. There were the sounds of suffering.

But Grid was firm. He never gave orders for the soldiers to retreat. They were forced to fight, even if they had to die. He gave almost no breaks. In the end, the soldiers couldn't refuse his commands and were forced to fight with a real determination to die. Indeed, they almost died several times.

The soldiers no longer regarded Grid as a hero. They thought he was the devil.

Initially, the soldiers thought that this expedition was to torment them. But none of the soldiers lost their lives to the monsters. Every time the soldiers were on the brink of death, Grid and the knights saved them.

This repeated for three days, and the average level of the soldiers increased to 90. Jude always fought in the lead and managed to reach level 110.

'Certainly... NPCs are different from users.'

Grid realized some new facts. Users gained 10 fixed stat points every time they gained a level, while NPCs randomly acquired a minimum of 6 to a maximum of 20 stat points. Every time Jude levelled up, he got at least 16 stat points. Indeed, Grid was interested in a Grade A NPC.

Grid was encouraged.

'Yes Jude. Grow quickly. Then become my faithful dog.'

The next day, the party finally reached the Grey Forest. From here, the atmosphere became strange. The spirits of the soldiers that had grown under Grid's direction faded away in an instant.

“I-I’m sorry but we can’t move any further.”

The start of the forest was covered by a poison fog generated by the poison flowers. A radius of 300m was filled with poison. The soldiers and knights naturally shrunk back. They were five meters away from the poison, but their skin was already irritated. They could feel their health deteriorating in real time.

Romeo judged that stepping into the forest without a Rebecca priest was nothing more than suicide.

“It is unreasonable to beat the Guardian of the Forest with this group. It’s impossible to reach the Guardian of the Forest itself. It’s great that we reached here, but we can only turn back...”

The knights and soldiers stood still and didn’t move. Grid didn’t force them.

‘The poison flowers’ poison fog does 350 damage per second.’

Putting aside the knights, the soldiers had less than 3,000 health. If he forced them into the fog, they wouldn’t even be able to move 100m before dying. Grid worked hard to train them, so he didn’t want to lose them like this.

‘I have to go ahead.’

The poison flower wasn’t simply a poisonous plant. It was a level 160 carnivorous plant that attacked anything that came into its range with its tentacles. It was the object of complete terror for travellers and monsters.

But the flowers weren’t a threat to Grid. The tense Grid put a hand into his inventory. He was planning to take out Dainsleif in order to get rid of the poison flowers.

“Jude?”

Jude was silent as usual as he walked forward towards the fog. He was heading towards the poison fog that scared even the knights!

‘Indeed! He’s a person that I am paying attention to!’

Grid was filled with anticipation. What would Jude use to break through the poison fog? He watched with curious eyes. Then Jude finally stepped into the fog. Jude’s health

gauge started to decline at a tremendous pace.

But Jude didn't care. He groaned and kept advancing. Then he fell down onto the grass.

"...Eh?"

Grid was perplexed by the unexpected development. Then the soldiers were in an uproar.

"Ah Captain! He moved without thinking and is digging his grave!"

"Let's go rescue Captain quickly!"

"Shit, we have to go into that poison fog? We'll die as well!"

"Uhh... Will Captain die like this?"

Jude's poisoned gauge was falling quickly. The helpless soldiers were forced to watch as their captain died in front of their eyes. Grid noticed his mistake.

'Wasn't he stupid?'

Despite repeatedly gaining levels, Jude's intelligence was still stuck at 11. There was also the unknown skill with the ominous name of 'I have no Idea.' The reason Jude went into the fog wasn't because he had a means of breaking the fog, but because he had no idea. Grid belatedly discovered this fact and hurriedly moved.

'I can't lose him like this!'

"Viscount!"

Romen and Deck cried out. A viscount was throwing himself into poisonous fog just to save a mere captain? They couldn't understand Grid's behavior.

Deck shouted in an urgent voice, "Sir Romeo! If the viscount dies, then we are finished!"

"Come on...!"

But it was too late. Grid's movement speed was superhuman. The moment Romeo and

Deck thought to stop him, Grid was already in the middle of the poison fog.

“Drink it quickly!”

“...?”

His vision became cloudy. A terrible pain filled his body. Jude thought he would die like this. Someone suddenly ran up to Jude and raised his body. Then Jude was fed a potion? The person was Grid.

“...?”

A noble was willing to risk his life to save a commoner? Didn't nobles consider soldiers to be meat shields on the battlefield? Grid was different from the nobles that Jude had met. Why was he different? He was curious, but Jude's intelligence couldn't infer the reason. So he was just thrilled.

Then he made a stupid look as tentacles from the poison flowers flew towards him. The tentacles were like flying birds, but none of them could reach Jude. It was natural. How could level 160 monsters exert their power in front of Grid?

“Pagma's Swordsmanship, Wave!”

Swords of light moved in all directions around Grid. The tentacles flying towards Jude were destroyed and dozens of poison flowers screamed. Then the poisonous fog started to disappear like a lie. Jude made a stupid expression and admired Grid's skill.

‘Strong.’

Clean air started pouring into the poisoned lungs. His innate health meant Jude was quickly freed from suffering and he raised his body. Then he bowed to Grid.

“Thank you.”

These words were too simple towards someone who saved his life. Grid was embarrassed for a while.

‘He really is stupid.’

He told Jude, “It's good to be brave, but you should think before moving forward. You

don't have 10 lives, right?"

"...Um."

Jude nodded like he understood. But the expression was too subtle. It was like he didn't understand what it meant. Grid felt uncomfortable. He couldn't help feeling anxious. It wasn't a difficult demand. Grid just asked him to be careful. But how stupid was he to not understand?

Then the knights and soldiers ran up to them.

"You're safe!"

They gazed at Grid with admiration.

"It's amazing that you can sweep up dozens of poison flowers all at once! This is the majesty of the hero who defeated Malacus!"

"The acting of rescuing the captain is the epitome of all nobles and knights!"

Romeo and Deck started to praise Grid. The soldiers who misunderstood Grid as a devil once again recognized Grid as a hero.

"Viscount is the best!"

"Thank you for saving the captain!"

The cheers from the soldiers and knights! Grid smiled at them, but it had an ominous feeling.

"How is it? If you are with me, you can easily defeat the Guardian of the Forest."

"...No, that..."

Despite the fact that Grid had shown his greatness, the knights and soldiers still reacted skeptically to beating the Guardian of the Forest.

Grid didn't care. He was willful from the beginning, so he just started moving forward again. The knights and soldiers were forced to follow him. Then the party encountered something in the center of the forest.

“Humans! No humans in forest! Humans pollute forest! No forgive humans!”

It was a goblin lord. Most goblins were around one meter tall, but he was around two meters tall. And his strength was beyond imagination. As a level 180 field boss, he was an intermediate boss that had to be defeated before meeting the Guardian of the Forest.

He summoned dozens of hobgoblins. Grid identified this and began conducting his troops.

“This is the final training before we defeat the Guardian of the Forest! Three soldiers will mark one hobgoblin, while the knights and Jude will look at the entire battlefield and help those in danger. Once the goblin lord starts acting strange, it is the precursor to an earthquake. At that time, spread out and minimize the damage!”

The goblin lord had the same attack pattern as the Guardian of the Forest.

The goblin lord summoned hobgoblins while the Guardian of the Forest summoned golems. The goblin lord also possessed the same wide range earthquake technique as the Guardian of the Forest.

That’s why Guardian of the Forest raid parties tended to meet the goblin lord before meeting the Guardian of the Forest. Grid had familiarized himself with the process and responded as calmly as possible.

Then!

The knights and soldiers marked the hobgoblins according to Grid’s instructions, while Grid approached the goblin lord. Then he used Pagma’s Swordsmanship, Kill, in order to suppress it.

[Critical!]

[The Holy Light Gloves option effect is activated, causing you to attack the target five times.]

[You have dealt 302,555 damage.]

[You have defeated the guard of the Grey Forest, the goblin lord!]

[2,600,100 experience has been acquired.]

[The Goblin Lord's Club has been acquired.]

[The Goblin Lord's fang has been acquired.]

[Your level has risen.]

“...Ah.”

The critical strike combined with the Holy Light Gloves' option and Kill was a blow that managed to cause the level 280 griffon boss monster to fall into a critical state. Therefore, it easily took care of the level 180 goblin lord.

Of course, this wasn't his intention. Why was the power of his items applied at such exquisite timing?

“Hiik! Humans! Scary!”

The hobgoblins ran away with fear while Grid was feeling embarrassed. Grid grasped the situation.

‘Damn, I should've taken off the gloves.’

Grid felt regret over missing the opportunity to train the troops, while the knights and soldiers were baffled.

‘Is that a human?’

‘Ridiculously strong...’

“The Guardian of the Forest. It's time to hunt it.”

In the midst of the chaos, only Jude was moving forward without thinking.

CHAPTER 142

A few months ago, Grid had owed money to creditors. He suffered all types of persecution under the Mother's Heart is Happy employees.

He did hard labor every day in order to pay back the interest and practically lived as a slave with no signs of a better life. He couldn't even dream of being loved by others, or enjoying himself over a bottle of soju.

But now it was different.

Grid had got a legendary class and barely succeeded for a while. However, now the debt had been completely cleared and he became rich.

Since the Malacus raid, he produced the Thorn of Deep Grievance for Ibellin and earned 4.61 billion won in revenue. He still had 2.95 billion won left, despite paying 5% of the gold sales commission fee to the item trading site, paying off his family's remaining debt, and purchasing a car.

Nowadays, Grid could eat chicken once every two weeks. He could eat one chicken in one meal without having to share. Now that he could enjoy such luxuries, he wanted to collect 10 billion won to buy a piece of land and build a residence!

But before starting that, he thought he needed to produce Failure first. Then he moved to purchase blue orichalcum, which was the main ingredient of Failure. However, there were no blue orichalcum at the auction site in the game or on the Internet.

It might be because no users had raided the Guardian of the Forest, or the drop rate of blue orichalcum was low, or another blacksmith had bought the blue orichalcum. Grid didn't know the exact reason why there were no blue orichalcum for sale. But he knew the answer to obtain blue orichalcum.

Wasn't it a simple task to collect them directly from the Guardian of the Forest raid?

'I obtained three blue orichalcum when selling the Sword of Self-transcendence to Administrator Vladi... I need 12 more blue orichalcum to produce Failure.

And...

Grid was currently in front of the Guardian of the Forest.

“Here.”

The deepest part of the forest. There was a huge crater where the forest used to be. Grid started to observe all the topographic features, including the trees tinged with grey ash.

‘The soldiers don’t have enough cover to depend on. The trees will be crushed like cookies... It will be a frontal confrontation.’

Grid wasn’t particularly worried. As long as the knights and soldiers marked the golems summoned by the Guardian of the Forest, he could defeat the Guardian of the Forest in that gap. But the knights and soldiers were afraid.

“E-Excuse me Viscount... Shouldn’t we go back now?”

“Please save us! If I die, my wife and children will be sad!”

“I’m still young...”

Despite Grid showing his strength on the way here, the morale of the knights and soldiers was still low. In the end, Grid threw off the broad-brimmed hat he had been wearing. Then he wore the Holy Light Crown and pulled out the Commander’s Sword to raise his dignity stat.

“The Guardian of the Forest? Didn’t I get rid of Malacus, who filled the world with terror? You just have to believe in me. Yes?”

“O-Ohhh...!”

Grid’s current dignity stat was 364 points. If he added 200 points from the Holy Light Crown and 30 points from the Commander’s Sword, his dignity stat neared a huge 600 points. This was comparable to the dignity stat points held by the top NPCs that represented each nation, even if they weren’t kings. The general soldiers as well as the knights, Romeo and Deck, couldn’t help bowing to Grid.

“I have great faith in the viscount. We will follow you with no more complaints.”

“Okay.”

The troops fell silent. Grid felt satisfied and started to look around again.

‘By the way, why isn’t the Guardian of the Forest appearing? Shouldn’t it appear now?’

Grid had confirmed the raid timetable through a website in advance. Today was the day that the Guardian of the Forest was supposed to respawn, and the timing was right as well. He also had to be careful of other raid parties, so he had deliberately hid his face and identity with a hat.

But when he arrived here, there were no raid parties and the Guardian of the Forest couldn’t be seen.

‘Don’t tell me the site is a scam?’ It was a paid membership site. Grid was angry since he had paid 130,000 won in order to check the raid timetable. ‘I trusted it because it has a lot of members...!’

Grid was convinced that he had been cheated of the price of six chickens and kicked a rock furiously. Then the small rock started to shake loudly.

Jude clapped with wide eyes, “Amazing. The rock you kicked is dancing.”

“That’s not it...”

The knights and soldiers became frantic. The rock that Grid kicked was moving and growing larger? Like a turtle hiding inside its shell, it was the moment when the crouched up Guardian of the Forest fully emerged.

However, it was a little strange.

“What is this guy?”

Grid was confused. Originally, the Guardian of the Forest should be over 5m and large. However, this one had a height similar to Grid and was sleek looking.

‘Isn’t it like a human?’

There were five fingers and toes on each extended limb, just like a person. Except for the back that was made of hard rocks, the whole body was composed of transparent ores and flashing above its head was the name ‘Awakened Guardian of the Forest.’

“You, what are you?”

He tried to measure the combat power but it was ????. There were only question marks. Grid instinctively perceived the danger and became alert. Then the Awakened Guardian of the Forest narrowed the distance in an instant.

Kwaang!

There was a storm in the aftermath of his movements. The ash scattered all over the place and the roots of the trees were shaken.

Peeng!

It was like watching Regas. The Awakened Guardian of the Forest aimed a sharp kick. Then Deck, standing next to Grid, coughed up blood and turned into light.

[The knight Deck has died.]

“Crazy!”

Killing a level 185 knight in one blow? Grid hurriedly exclaimed, “Avoid it! Especially Jude! You absolutely must survive!”

The knights and soldiers wouldn’t be any help. The tense Grid put a hand into his inventory. The black greatsword was pulled out and Dainsleif showed its majestic appearance.



It had now been 47 days.

Grid had promised to make a new armor for Vantner. Following Pon and Ibellin, he was fortunate enough to be the third winner of Grid’s production item.

‘Now I can be born again as an overgeared person!’

When armed with the strongest armor that Grid would produce, his defense would be

sufficient and he could run amok! Vantner was excited. It wasn't an exaggeration to call him the most delighted person in the world.

But what was this? An absurd thing happened. Grid abandoned the armor production for a quest? Then there was no news.

From that day, the time of waiting begun. Vantner waited every day for Grid to return. A fortnight passed and he waited indefinitely. Whenever he walked the street, he would frantically look if he heard any grumbling. If he saw an Asian man, he would think it was Grid.

Grid didn't return until a month and two weeks later. Vantner wasn't able to contact Grid because the guild chat and whispers were blocked. It was enough to make Vantner curse. He honestly didn't know how many times he insulted Grid.

But as he waited for Grid, Vantner fell in love.

Then four days ago! Grid returned to Winston as Vantner dreamed of. Vantner's long wait would be repaid.

'I can finally get my armor...!'

Vantner was thrilled to tears. He ran off to meet Grid, like he was reuniting with a lover. Then he became frustrated. Instead of producing an armor, Grid suddenly announced his marriage. It was also to Lady Irene who Vantner had been longing for!

On the day of the wedding ceremony, Vantner was in turmoil from the unexpected developments and couldn't hide his hostility towards Grid. Rather than bringing up the wait, he was angry at Grid taking away Lady Irene. Then he became drunk during the wedding, cursed Grid, and was kicked out.

He regretted it the next day. He realized that he had lost control. Irene was just an unrequited crush, so how could he be angry at Grid for taking her away? Vantner felt ashamed and sorry. He was worried about Grid's reaction.

'Surely he won't refuse to make my item?'

He was well aware of what a narrow-minded person Grid was. So after the wedding, he stayed for three days at Khan's smithy. He wanted to apologize to Grid for his actions and to ask for the production of his item.

But Grid never showed up in Khan's smithy after his marriage. Khan knew the reason why. But he wouldn't tell Vantner Grid's whereabouts, no matter how he asked.

"Hey, look Old Man. Why won't you tell me where Grid went?"

"Didn't you swear at Grid on his wedding day? I don't want someone like you becoming involved with Grid."

"Hah, really..."

Khan was a twisted old man. There was a reason why he was a good fit with Grid. Vantner failed to find out Grid's whereabouts for three days and eventually asked Jishuka.

-Master, can you go and see Irene?

-You want me to ask about Grid's whereabouts?

-Yes...

-Okay. I also think that now is the time for Grid to work.

The Tzedakah Guild recruited Grid because they needed his blacksmith abilities. Grid also joined the guild to act as a blacksmith. As the guild master, Jishuka had to remind Grid of his duties.

She went to see Irene. Then she was shocked by Irene's words.

"Huh? Grid... No, Viscount Grid has gone to defeat the Guardian of the Forest?"

"Yes. He said that he wants to defeat the Guardian of the Forest for our sake. Isn't he like Prince Charming? So cool."

"...This is a headache."

Like other games, Satisfy was a thoroughly competitive society. All users and guilds struggled for their own interests. One of the easiest ways for a guild to profit was to control a hunting ground.

Guilds controlled hunting grounds where honey flowed and prohibited outsiders from

entering. This was called guild monopolization. It was a natural occurrence. The Tzedakah Guild also controlled two hunting grounds around Bairan without opening them to outsiders.

The first place was Ruger Dungeon where monsters over level 250 appeared, and the second place was the Grey Forest where the Guardian of the Forest appeared.

The Guardian of the Forest was very strong. It was a level 245 field boss, but it was stronger than a dungeon boss. Its stats were abnormally high and it had a wide range of CC and summoning skills, making it very difficult to deal with.

It also possessed a passive skill to reduce physical damage and along with its natural defense and health, it took the current Tzedakah Guild at least three hours to defeat it. But Grid only led 100 soldiers and two knights to the Guardian of the Forest raid.

It was also during this cycle!

‘The Awakened Guardian of the Forest is several times stronger than the normal Guardian of the Forest.

Blue orichalcum is a mineral born with the power of moonlight and the Guardian of the Forest. Was that why? The Guardian of the Forest and blue orichalcum were very sensitive to moonlight.

Once every four months, the two full moons would rise at the same time and the blue orichalcum, which made up most of the Guardian of the Forest, would show an infinite power and awaken the guardian.

Right now, it was the awakening cycle. Four months ago, the Tzedakah Guild wasn't aware of this and was annihilated after challenging the Awakened Guardian of the Forest. The Awakened Guardian of the Forest had significantly less health and defense than the normal one, but it exerted overwhelming attack power and agility.

‘It is much stronger than a pope, who was a priest. This time, Grid can't avoid death.’

Even the Tzedakah Guild have given up on the Guardian of the Forest raid during this awakening period. Therefore, they didn't bother controlling the Grey Forest. They planned to try the Awakened Guardian of the Forest raid in four months.

No matter how she thought about it, the odds of Grid succeeding in the raid alone was

0%.

‘This is better.’

If Grid ever participated in the guild’s community, Grid would’ve found out that the guild monopolized the Guardian of the Forest raid and would’ve been able to ask for the blue orichalcum that he wanted.

But he didn’t. His ignorance of the guild community and his insistence on personal activities led to this. Jishuka hoped that Grid’s habit would be fixed. She wanted him to realize the importance of the guild community with this incident and hoped that he would refrain from personal activities in the future.

In front of Khan’s smithy.

“Really, that Grid...”

Vantner clicked his tongue after receiving Jishuka’s explanation through a whisper. He wanted to help Grid, but it was impossible because he was too far away.

‘He will be angry from the experience loss after dying and might not want to make my item...’

A man arrived at the smithy while Vantner was feeling worried. Khan, who only treated Vantner badly, enthusiastically welcomed the man.

“Ohh! Hasn’t it been a really long time? Has it been a few months?”

“It’s good to see you. Has My Liege been well?”

“Huh, you haven’t heard the news about him these days? He’s become tremendously successful. Now he is once again on a brave raid...”

Khan suddenly paused in his conversation and whispered in the man’s ears. What was he saying? The man was happy.

“As expected from My Liege... Really amazing. He tried to run away from the frostlight orc chief and now he is raiding a monster alone? I will go to meet him.”

The man said goodbye to Khan and exited the smithy. Then he blew a whistle, riding

the drake that was called and soaring into the sky.

Vantner was confused.

“I’ve never seen that ID among the rankers who use drakes as pets.”

Was a new rookie popping up again? The stagnant Vantner became frustrated.

CHAPTER 143

?????

The combat power displayed above the Awakened Guardian of the Forest's head was made of only question marks. If this were Grid from a few months back, he wouldn't have been able to guess why and probably would've thought it as a bug and grumbled about it.

However, now he was different. After many incidents, Grid had calmed and matured almost to the point of unfamiliarity. His thinking power finally belonged to the category of normal people.

'Is this implying that its combat power is too high for my insight?'

Peng!

"Ah, is my scouting broken? What's with your immeasurable combat strength?"

Grid was reminded of a scene from an old manhwa. His insight had worked on the pope, so this meant that the guardian in front of him was stronger than the pope.

"How rotten... I came here to play but I met a strong enemy."

Grid had defeated the pope and obtained the legendary battle gear set, so he was much stronger than before. He had planned to easily defeat the Guardian of the Forest. Then what was this awakening mode?

Grid wasn't aware of why the Guardian of the Forest awakened and why it was at this time. But he didn't panic. He thought about it calmly and positively.

'It will be a tough fight, but I think that it will work out well. Doesn't it seem like the guardian will give a lot of blue orichalcum?'

The ash grey forest couldn't dim the light of the blue orichalcum on the awakened guardian's body. If he could obtain all those blue orichalcum, wouldn't he be able to make two Failures?

'I will collect it!' Grid wanted to take out a pickaxe. However, he needed to first neutralize the guardian. 'I can't be too excited or I might miss the jackpot. Let's not attack carelessly and wait for a chance.'

Grid was a greatsword lover. Except for the Ideal Dagger that he made for a quest, he had always used a greatsword since starting Satisfy until now. He was confident that he had a higher understanding of a greatsword than most users did.

All out power! Deadly blows!

"Phew."

Grid grasped Dainsleif tightly and took deep breaths. He waited for a moment. The awakened guardian stared at Grid, then a red light flashed in its eyes. It made a posture like a sprinter, then quickly narrowed the distance towards Grid.

Grid timed it.

'One. Two. Now!'

It was perfect timing. As soon as the awakened guardian ran into Dainsleif's attack range, Grid released all his tensed muscles.

Kwaang!

An explosive sword strike! Dainsleif caused a dark red afterglow as it accurately struck the guardian's chest.

[Critical!]

[You have dealt 5,700 damage to the target.]

The awakened guardian's health gauge was reduced around 1/100. Grid was convinced.

'Just like the size is several times smaller than the original, its defense and health are reduced as well.'

Monster types could be divided into the main categories of: attack, defense, support, and balance. While it was possible to classify them in more detail depending on species, attributes, skill, etc, these were just the basics.

The Guardian of the Forest was a typical defensive monster. As a peak golem, it possessed both abnormally high defense and health. On the other hand, the Awakened Guardian of the Forest was undoubtedly an offensive monster. It was obvious that it was an aggressive monster when its health was reduced by 1/100 by a single blow, as well as the fact that it killed a knight instantly.

‘The advantages are its fast speed and high attack power.’

This was a good thing. Grid could exert overwhelming attack power, so he found it more comfortable to deal with offensive types compared to defense types. It was possible to take care of the opponent quickly.

“I will kill you in an instant.”

The awakened guardian was stronger than the pope? He was also stronger than the pope. Grid’s eyes were filled with confidence. But he still remained calm. His head was cold while his chest was hot.

“...”

Grid didn’t move first. He waited for another chance, just like before.

Peeng!

Indeed. As an offensive type monster, the awakened guardian was aggressive. It didn’t learn and aimed for a frontal attack again.

‘Now!’

Grid calculated the perfect timing for a counter. He swung Dainsleif the moment the awakened guardian entered his range of attack.

Chaaeng!

This time, it was a vertical slash. The heavier blow fell upon the guardian’s shoulders.

[Critical!]

[You have dealt 6,380 damage to the target.]

Kik. Kkikikik.

The awakened guardian was hit and let out a strange noise. It paused for a moment before heading directly to him again.

‘Hehe, you idiot. Is your IQ in the single digit~?’

On the other hand, Grid believed that his IQ was in the double digits! He prepared for the third counter. He once again swung Dainsleif with proper timing. But this time, there was a completely different result.

The same move no longer worked. The awakened guard avoided the attack by moving its upper body the moment Grid struck. Then it moved around Dainsleif towards Grid’s side.

‘The same stupid lunge was a fake?’

A chill went down Grid’s spine. A monster using a trick! Then the guardian rotated, gathering the centrifugal force before kicked Grid’s face.

[You have been hit by a lethal blow!]

[You have suffered 13,090 damage.]

“Kuheok...!”

This wasn’t a skill. It was just a kick. In other words, a simple blow. Except, that “simple blow” made him instantly lose a third of his health. This was twice the damage that Grid could deal with his critical attacks. Considering Grid was also equipped with legendary equipment, it was a stunning sight to behold.

[The effect of Doran's Ring has been activated.]

[The option of the Holy Light Armor has been activated.]

[19,635 health has been restored.]

"Damn bastard!"

The broken nose bone was restored and the nosebleed disappeared without a trace. However, Grid's anger didn't fade. Falling for a monster's tricks? Grid didn't expect to be so stupid! Then Grid fired Pagma's Swordsmanship, Link.

Pipit! Pipipipipi-!

17 swords of light covered the awakened guardian's body. But it didn't do much damage. The awakened guardian surprised him by avoiding nine of the strikes.

'Fast!'

Grid panicked as the guardian leapt into the air like a martial artist and evaded. Then it flew above Grid's head and its heel descended. Grid hurriedly defended.

Jjejeong!

[The durability of +5 Dainsleif (Reproduction) has been reduced by 37.]

'As expected from the blue orichalcum!'

Dainsleif was made of black iron, one of the finest minerals, and the durability hadn't been damaged until now! Except for adamantium, its body was composed of blue orichalcum, which was known as one of the best minerals.

"I'll kill you! I will tear your body to shreds! Blacksmith's Rage!"

Grid didn't shrink back. Rather, the momentum around him became stronger.

[Blacksmith's Rage has been activated. Your attack power and attack speed will increase significantly for 20 seconds.]

Chaaeng! Chaeeeeeng!

The onslaught of the excited Grid began. The awakened guardian defended by crossing its arms. Grid's attack speed after Blacksmith's Rage was used was so fast that the guardian couldn't counterattack.

Grid kept up this momentum.

"Pagma's Swordsmanship, Wave!"

It was impossible for the awakened guardian to defeat against the waves being emitted in every direction.

[You have dealt 10,300 damage to the target.]

[The target's attack speed has reduced.]

The awakened guardian stumbled like its body suddenly became heavier. It quickly corrected its posture but it was already too late. Grid accumulated a lot of combat experience and he wasn't going to miss this moment.

"Pagma's Swordsmanship, Kill!"

Kuoooooh-!

A powerful killing intent filled and suppressed the air. Romeo and the soldiers watching the battle from the bushes were scared, urinated or fainted. The awakened guardian also flinched in response. It perceived great danger from the black energy around Grid's greatsword.

Kwang!

The awakened guardian struck the ground with its feet. Then the earth suddenly started to vibrate. One of the AOE skills possessed by the Guardian of the Forest could also be used in its awakened form.

“Ugh.”

Grid was immune to status conditions, but what about when the entire earth was shaking? He lost his balance. The subtle collapse of his posture dropped the accuracy of Kill significantly.

[Your attack has missed.]

‘Damn!’

His strongest move had missed? Grid was shaken. Then the guardian, who avoided Kill, started to fight back as it struck Grid’s body with both fists.

Pepepepeok!

The number of blows was higher than Link. The fists that could even crush steel slammed into Grid. It was the sight of a full-scale beating.

“V-Viscount Grid!”

The soldiers screamed. The volcanic ash blown by the wind pressure interfered with their sight, but they thought that Grid was being turned into a rag.

“We have to help. Our savior... He will die.”

Jude jumped to his feet. Romeo stopped him before he could go forward.

“Viscount Grid is safe! We will just interfere!”

Romeo’s words were true. At first glance, Grid seemed to be standing firmly on the ground. He never collapsed, despite being hit by the awakened guardian’s strike dozens of times. Meanwhile, the awakened guardian stopped punching. It seemed to think Grid was dead.

However, reality was different. Golden discs were flashing from within the ashes? The golden discs appeared in front of the guardian.

Kikik! Kik.

The awakened guardian belatedly noticed that it had been the golden discs that it had been hitting so far.

Kwaang!

It nervously kicked out at the discs. Then it flinched again. It kicked with all its power, but the golden discs floating in the air didn't even move.

"...You."

The two golden discs swirled and moved in different directions. Then it was revealed that Grid didn't receive even one wound.

Grid frowned. "Did you avoid my attack using such a shallow method? Are you pretending to be a smart golem? Huh? Damn bastard."

Float.

Grid's body rose in the air. This wasn't a temporary rise. It was the 'Fly' magic attached to Braham's Boots. Romeo and the soldiers were in a daze.

"Heok! The viscount can use magic?"

"I don't know!"

Romeo was confused. He heard from Earl Steim that Grid was Pagma's Descendant, so how could he use magic? It was also senior magic!

'Does that mean Pagma could use magic? Or is Pagma's Descendant an existence that transcends Pagma...!'

Teong!

There was a disturbance from the side and the awakened guard jumped as high as possible. It had planned to grab a hold of Grid before he escaped. But the attempt

failed. The height that the guardian could jump was 4m. Grid had already flown above 5m.

Grid scoffed, “Try to trigger another earthquake, you stupid bastard. It is useless to trigger an earthquake when I’m in the sky.”

A person in the sky had an advantage over those on the ground! In the grey sky, Grid started dancing among the volcanic ash that was like snow.

“Pagma’s Swordsmanship.”

Grid’s sword dance usually lasted from 1.5 to 3 seconds. But this sword dance lasted two times longer than that. It was natural. This was because he was using two sword dances in succession.

“Transcend, Link.”

[The new skill fusion has succeeded.]

[Fusion skill ‘Transcended Link’ has been created.]

[Your intelligence has increased by 10 due to the successful fusion of a new skill.]

[Transcended Link]

A sword dance that transcends imagination and is more dazzling than a butterfly’s wings.

You will temporarily be in a transcended linked state.

A total of 20 strikes will be launched, dealing 150% attack power with each hit.

Every time a target is hit, they will be stiff for 0.1 seconds.

* This skill doesn’t share a cooldown with Transcend and Link.

Skill Mana Cost: 1,600

Skill Cooldown Time: 15 minutes.

“Eh?”

Grid was simple.

If he switched to a ranged mode with Transcend to double his attack power, then used Link, the original 800% attack power of Link would be doubled by the ranged attack. He thought it would be effective, so he connected the two skills.

However, the actual result was a skill fusion and its power was beyond imagination.

Kwakkwakkwakkwakkwang!

The deepest part of the Grey Forest. There was an outpouring of black energy swords in the sky of forest where the Guardian of the Forest had lived for hundreds of years.

CHAPTER 144

[Critical!]

[You have dealt 183,900 damage to the target.]

The fusion skill Transcended Link did more damage than Kill. In addition, it also caused the status condition of stiffness. It was the birth of a new special move.

Kiyaaaaah!

The awakened guardian screamed with pain from the profound blow. Then notification windows flashed in front of Grid.

[Pagma's Swordsmanship has reached a higher ground.]

[The level of Pagma's Swordsmanship has increased.]

[Pagma's Swordsmanship]

Lv. 2

-When the skill is deactivated-

You can become one with the sword at any time. Increases physical attack by 30%, critical hit rate by 20% and critical damage by 10%.

* This effect is only applied when a sword type weapon is equipped.

* The skill consumes no mana.

-When the skill is activated-

Become one with the sword. Wave, Restraint, Link, Kill, Transcend and Transcended Link. You can unleash a total of six sword techniques.

* The effect of the deactivated skill will be lost.

* 20 mana is required to activate the skill.

* Once deactivated, it will take 10 seconds until the skill can be activated again. Nothing will be consumed when deactivated.

“This is good.”

His physical attack power, critical hit chance, and critical damage when Pagma’s Swordsmanship was deactivated had increased by 10%. It was comparable to the Advanced Weapon Mastery skill that only rankers above level 240 could acquire. No, it was more than that.

‘I am sorry that it is only applied when deactivated, but...’

He only activated Pagma’s Swordsmanship whenever he used active skills such as Wave, Kill, and Link. Unfortunately, all of those active skills had a long cooldown time. Due to this, the time he activated Pagma’s Swordsmanship was very short, and Grid looked forward to the deactivated effect in the future.

Kuweeeeeh!

The awakened guardian roared. Its health gauge was reduced by one-third. It cried out for Grid to come down to the ground and fight.

“You want to kill me?”

Grid scoffed from the sky. Now that the level of Pagma’s Swordsmanship had risen, he wanted to go down and test out its power. But why should he make things harder for himself?

“It is up to here.”

Suuuuoh.

Grid took a high-grade health potion and started to unfold his sword dance again. He did two sword dances in succession. He was aiming for a new skill fusion. This time it was Transcend and Wave. Grid had no doubt that the fusion of these two skills would result in a powerful skill like Transcended Link.

“Transcend, Wave!”

Grid was filled with anticipation. But there was no skill fusion. The effects were the normal skills.

Kukukukung!

The black energy swords poured down from the sky like a waterfall in every direction. It was a very threatening attack for the awakened guardian. It used all the hard minerals and rocks on its body to form a shell.

[You have dealt 15,800 damage to the target.]

[The target’s attack speed has reduced.]

“This.”

The skill fusion might’ve failed but Wave’s attack power was doubled due to Transcend. The shell was badly damaged.

‘It seems only some of the sword dances can be fused... I will take care of this first, then experiment later.’

The ones he wanted to try fusing most were Transcend and Kill, or Link and Kill. If the fusion was possible, it would be a skill that went beyond the power of Transcended Link.

But the cooldown time for Kill was 400 seconds, even with the 20% decrease in cooldown time from Braham’s Boots. The experiment had to be postponed because the cooldown time of Kill wasn’t over yet.

“Blacksmith’s Rage!”

Grid’s attack power and attack speed rose! He wielded Dainsleif with all his strength.

Pepepepeong!

Depending on the angle with which Grid swung Dainsleif, sword energies with

different shapes were fired.

It was impossible for the guardian to evade due to having its movement speed slowed by Wave. the Awakened Guardian of the Forest was unable to defend against all attacks with its shell and started to scream again.

“Amazing!”

“Viscount Grid is invincible...”

Romeo and the soldiers were thrilled. The powerful Guardian of the Forest was being one-sidedly turned into a turtle inside its shell. Grid truly seemed to transcend human limits. But this transcendent dignity was only temporary.

[The duration of Transcend is over.]

The cooldown time was 50 minutes, while the duration was only 30 seconds.

“Pant pant...”

After constantly attacking for 30 seconds, Grid stopped and suffered from the stamina loss. Despite his high persistence stat, he was exhausted and gasping for breath. However, his expression was relaxed.

‘It is almost over.’

The awakened guardian only had a quarter of its health left. After being hit by Transcended Link, it started to use its minerals as a shield, but it was useless. Grid’s power in Transcend mode was so overwhelming that its health kept falling.

The cooldown time for Kill was almost over, so it was time to finish this. Grid recovered his breathing as he slowly descended.

“I will collect it.”

Grid was ready to take out his pickaxe. However, he overlooked the fact that night was coming.

Kikik. Kkikikikik.

Grid descended to the ground because he believed that he had caught the awakened guardian when it suddenly made a strange sound. As the surroundings darkened, the red eyes turned blue and the blue orichalcum on its body started to turn purple.

“What? What are you trying to do?”

Grid frowned as he sensed the change. Then there was an explosion of magic power from the transformed awakened guardian.

Kwaaaang!

“Ouch!”

The explosion seemed like it would blow the entire forest away. Grid was blown away by the aftermath of the explosion just before he landed on the ground, then he rotated several times as he was thrown into the forest.

Ku tang tang tang! Kwa kwang!

“Ouch...”

Grid fell onto some rocks and shuddered with pain. He was covered with volcanic ash that poured from the shaking trees. Grid spat out the ash in his mouth and cursed.

“That crazy bastard... Eh?”

Grid murmured as he rose from his spot.

Kwang! Kwang! The speed of the awakened guardian rushing through the forest couldn't be compared to before. But Grid didn't feel any tension.

Jjejeong!

The rotating pavranium defended against the fists and kicks of the awakened guardian.

The awakened guardian attempted to strike through gaps in the pavranium, but the wall of defense developed by the pavranium was absolute. They successfully defended

against the awakened guardian's lightning speed attacks.

Grid snorted. "Isn't it amazing? This is the power of items."

Kiyaaaaaah!

The awakened guardian yelled like it didn't like his words. Then a blue flash emerged from its open mouth.

Jeeong!

The pavranium shook as they blocked the flash. They became stiff and didn't move, just like when they defended against Jishuka's arrow. This was bad. Grid's face tensed for the first time.

Kikik. Kik.

The awakened guardian made a sound like it was laughing and shot past the pavranium. Grid didn't stay still. He defended against the kick flying towards his abdomen with Dainsleif.

Chaaeng!

[The durability of +5 Dainsleif (Reproduction) has been reduced by 46.]

'What?'

Before the change, Dainsleif's durability had dropped by 37 when he defended against the guardian's attack. But now it dropped by another 20%. Looking at this numerically, it meant that the guardian's attack power had increased by 20%.

'What is this?'

Grid was confused by the strengthened guardian before noticing the darkness that was around him. It was night. He recalled some of the descriptions written about Failure.

'Attack power +20% in dark places.'

'Due to the nature of the blue orichalcum, it becomes stronger in the dark.'

"...Should I have come in the morning?"

After entering the Grey Forest in the afternoon, he had wasted time by hunting monsters, including the poison flowers and goblin lord.

Chaaeng! Chaaeng!

"How rotten!"

Grid pledged that next time he would come in the morning, as he defended against the awakened guardian's onslaught. Dainsleif boasted a maximum durability of 500. It was experiencing continuous durability loss and started cracking.

During that time, pavranium recovered and started to protect Grid again. However, the guardian had already found the method to disable it. It fired the blue flash at the pavranium again.

"Damn! Damn!"

Grid's personality started to be revealed under his confusion and agitation. He lost his coolness. The awakened guardian stretched like it was making fun of him. *Kik*. There was a strange noise like a laugh.

It was an obvious provocation!

"You dog bastard!"

The moment that Grid was about to completely lose control of his thinking power.

[The effect of the composure stat is activated.]

His 400 points in composure showed an effect. Grid instantly recovered his cool thanks to it. A greatsword user focused on attacks that used its weight to deal damage.

Peeeeok!

Grid didn't defend against the flying fist.

[You have suffered 7,300 damage.]

Immediately after the hit,

“Ohhhhhh!”

He swung his greatsword with all his strength.

Kwaang!

[Critical!]

[You have dealt 7,700 damage to the target.]

Peeok!

[You have suffered 7,250 damage.]

A hit once again.

[You have dealt 3,900 damage to the target.]

He hit back.

“Yes, let's see who dies first!”

Grid was originally a person whose control sucked. His combat method was simple. Hit, be hit, drink potions and hit again.

[You have suffered 7,140 damage.]

[You have dealt 3,920 damage to the target.]

[You have taken a high-grade health potion. 8,000 health will be restored.]

[You have suffered 7,300 damage.]

[Critical!]

[You have dealt 7,810 damage to the target.]

[You have been hit by a lethal blow!]

[You have suffered 15,600 damage.]

Hit! Be hit! Drink potion!

Then at this moment,

[The effect of Doran's Ring has been activated.]

[The option of the Holy Light Armor has been activated.]

[23,400 health has been restored.]

The power of his items was revealed.

Kkik?

The awakened guardian panicked. The more it fought the intruder, the weaker it was becoming, while the intruder seemed the same.

Buuong.

The guardian was disadvantaged every time it was hit, so it became cautious. It avoided the big greatsword and tried to counterattack when Grid's back was exposed. Then it was surprised. It was because Grid had been moving in one direction, but he suddenly turned towards the opposite direction.

Chaaeng!

The guardian flinched as it was hit in the waist.

Tong! Grid's right foot left the ground. He used that reaction to raise Dainsleif, which was stuck in the awakened guardian's waist.

Kwajak!

The body of the awakened guardian was thrown into the air. Unlike the past, Grid now had some level of control.

"Pagma's Swordsmanship...!"

He planned to trigger the final blow while the guardian was defenseless in the air.

Kiyaaaaaah!

The guardian's survival instincts woke up! It didn't want to die alone so it instead aimed the blue flash from its mouth towards Grid.

"Kill!"

Peeeeeong!

The greatsword shattered the head of the awakened guardian.

Puooook!

The blue flash pierced Grid's heart.

[A legend doesn't die easily. You can resist all attacks for 5 seconds with a minimum of health.]

Grid lived.

On the other hand, the awakened guardian's head was destroyed and turned into grey light. Blue orichalcum ore was scattered all over the place, seeming more beautiful than any jewel in the moonlight.

[Under two full moons, you have defeated the Awakened Guardian of the Forest!]

[14 pieces of blue orichalcum have been acquired.]

[3 pieces of purple orichalcum have been acquired.]

[The Amethyst Shield has been acquired.]

[Your level has risen.]

[Your level has risen.]

[Your level has risen.]

[Your level has risen.]

[Your level...]

[You have reached level 200!]

[Your stats have awakened and the unique features of all stats will improve.]

"...How rotten."

Flop!

The joy of gaining levels and items only lasted for a short moment! Grid flopped down without any hesitation. Then he started lamenting on the ground. The enemy was so strong that he had focused on the battle and forgot about the pickaxe. It was a matter of huge regret for him.

CHAPTER 145

Grid started appraising the items he acquired after the struggle with the awakened guardian.

[Blue Orichalcum]

Orichalcum is a mineral born with the power of moonlight and the Guardian of the Forest.

It is impossible to erode the Guardian of the Forest's magic power, but it has the best hardness and strength among all minerals.

It is lightweight and becomes much stronger in darkness.

* Advanced blacksmith skills are required to smelt it.

Weight: 3

[Purple Orichalcum]

A mineral that can only be obtained when the Guardian of the Forest has awakened under two full moons.

It holds a unique magic power that boosts attack power and magic power. But unlike the blue orichalcum, its strength is extremely poor.

It isn't suitable as a raw material for battle gear. However, it is a good material to use for making accessories.

* The blacksmith skill must be mastered to smelt it.

Weight: 1

[Amethyst Shield]

Rating: Epic

Durability: 200 Defense: 200 Magic Resistance: 200

A beautiful shield that shines purple, red or black depending on the angle. It is a symbolic piece that is awarded only to the head of the Red Knights.

It is an item lost three years ago when Piaro, who was framed as a traitor by Asmophel, fled to the Eternal Kingdom.

The third prince of the Saharan Empire is looking for this shield. It is recommended that you bring it to him.

Conditions of Use: Red Knights Leader.

Weight: 350

[A hidden function doesn't exist.]

"I'm getting goosebumps."

Grid noted that the awakened guardian dropped exactly 14 blue orichalcum. He shuddered at the thought. A total of 15 blue orichalcum ores were needed to make Failure. However, only 14 blue orichalcum ores were dropped, as if someone knew this and wanted to mess with him.

"I would rather it give a lot less than 15 than to be teased like this and missing just one ore of blue orichalcum.."

What if he hadn't obtained three blue orichalcum from Administrator Valdi a few months ago? Wouldn't he be lacking just one material to make Failure?

"It is enormous."

Grid calmed his agitated heart and turned to the purple orichalcum.

'Accessories...'

Grid currently had two accessories. One was Doran's Ring, while the other was the Ring of Pledge obtained from his marriage.

[Ring of Pledge.]

Rating: Unique

A token of eternal love.

You will be in a 'happy' state when you are with your spouse. Movement speed will increase by 8% and all stats will increase by 30 points.

* Depending on your spouse's liking, the emotion when you are with your spouse will change. Happiness, joy, contentment, normal, dissatisfaction, depression and hate. There are a total of seven emotions, and the Ring of Pledge can have different effects depending on the emotions.

If you spend a hot night with your partner while wearing this ring, the experience of all skills will rise by 10%.

* A hot night is only available once a month.

When wearing the ring, the affinity of all NPCs of the opposite sex other than your spouse won't easily increase.

If you are caught by your spouse not wearing the ring, your spouse's liking will fall by 90% and their chances of becoming pregnant will decrease dramatically.

Weight: 0.1

Doran's Ring had proven its effectiveness several times and was certainly a fraudulent accessory. But the Ring of Pledge was different.

The additional effects were only applied when he was with his spouse, and the increase in skills experience was only available once a month. It also wasn't easy to accumulate affinity with NPCs of the opposite sex if he wore this ring.

To be honest, he didn't need to wear it unless he was with Irene. But Grid had no intention of taking it off. He didn't want to take the risk, since Irene's liking would drop significantly if she discovered it.

He was usually an unlucky person, even if his luck had increased these days. Let's not take the ring off.

Rather, the NPC could get pregnant? Satisfy went this far with the simulation? Grid thought it would be fun in many ways.

'Discovering my child's talents, educating them and helping them grow...?'

But it took more than a decade to raise a child. Considering the disparity of female users, the second generation system didn't seem to play a very important role.

"Um... I should create a necklace with the purple orichalcum."

He could wear multiple rings, but only one necklace. Therefore, the performance of necklaces was overall better than rings. Grid easily made a decision.

"Okay, okay. A necklace is good."

He would need the help of a jeweler to make the accessory. He decided to ask Khan for a recommendation, then he looked over at the Amethyst Shield.

"This is a quest item."

It was the thing he was most nervous about. Grid remembered when he met Piaro in Kesan Canyon after obtaining Pagma's Swordsmanship.

'He wanted to punish Asmophel, who framed him as a traitor.'

Asmophel was in the Saharan Empire.

'Someday, I will visit the third prince in the Saharan Empire... At that time, I will meet Piaro and proceed with the Asmophel quest.'

The Saharan Empire was very far away. It couldn't be reached easily, so Grid placed the Amethyst Shield in a corner of his inventory for the future.

Romeo and the soldiers approached.

"Are you okay?"

They were worried. They witnessed with their own eyes that Grid was hit by a powerful flash before the awakened guardian died. They had expected Grid to die. Grid assured them of his safety.

“Have you forgotten that I received the blessing from god? I can’t die.” After his simple and clear answer, he patted Romeo’s shoulder with a sad expression. “Deck’s death was a shame. I’m sorry I couldn’t protect him.”

Grid sincerely meant it. He was friends with Khan and his wife was Irene, so NPCs were like humans to Grid. Deck was a promising young knight, so it was tragic that he died here.

Romeo was in tears, “His bravery will be remembered by everyone here.”

Deck had saved the lives of many soldiers on the way here. The soldiers silently promised that they would never forget him. At that moment, the sharp cry of a beast was heard from the sky.

“What is this?”

“G-Gargoyle?”

A huge shape could be seen in the night sky. The flapping sound of the wings seemed like a griffon or gargoyle at first. Then the red body was revealed by the moonlight. It was a drake. An adult drake could grow up to 4m and they were rare monsters so strong that the griffons and gargoyles couldn’t be compared.

They was a lower branch of dragons that even had the nickname of King of the Sky. There was a surprising figure on its back.

“My Liege, have you been well in the meantime?”

It was Huroi, who obtained a second class thanks to Grid. There was a heavy wind as he landed. Then Grid greeted him, “Hasn’t it been a while? You have grown a lot.”

Grid eyed Huroi’s combat power. 10,000. It was 2,000 more than Knight Romeo.

‘He is over level 200.’

He was ahead of others despite having the non-combat class of orator. Despite his

excellent gaming talent, he was affected by the limitations of his class. Now that he had his second class, he was able to stare at the position of ranker.

“This is all thanks to My Liege.”

In the past, Grid hated Huroi. But not anymore. His perception changed after the two-man raid.

Grid smiled at him, “I’m glad that you didn’t forget about me. You should repay my grace by serving me.”

“Huh?”

Indeed, it was a reunion after a long time. It was around 4~5 months in Satisfy time. Huroi wanted to talk to Grid about what they had been doing in the meantime. He wanted to explain how he got the drake and his fantastic adventures. He also wanted to hear about how Grid became the husband of a noble lady.

However, Grid wasn’t interested in talking. There were only around 100 users among the two billion in Satisfy who could control a drake, the strongest pets.

“Go hunt the frostlight orcs.”

“...?”

Why did he need to go hunt mobs? Grid explained the reason to the confused Huroi,

“Don’t they drop sylphid scales? I need you to gather at least 28. While the drop rate is low, you should be able to collect it if you hunt for 10 days or so.”

Grid planned to make the invisibility cloak. The correct name was Hooded Zip Up. It required 20 sylphid scales in order to produce it. Before obtaining Pagma’s Swordsmanship, Grid hunted for sylphid scales but had to give up after only obtaining 12.

While he had to give up, now Huroi had come.

‘I will create two: one for my use and one to sell to others.’

“...”

Huroi recalled the hellish memory of being held in Winston's dungeon for almost 200 hours.

'Grid showed up when I was in despair and offered me the hand of salvation.'

He also recalled the frostlight orc chief raid.

'I was stunned and about to be hit by the orc chief, then he protected me.'

The more he looked, the bigger Grid's help was. He would be pleased to repay the favor.

"Then I will go."

It was a tremendous bleeding to be tied to one hunting ground for 10 days when he was aiming to be a ranker. Therefore, Huroi was ready to leave with no delays. Grid stopped him.

"Walk instead of flying."

"Huh?"

Grid pointed to Romeo and the soldiers, "If you fly, they won't be able to follow you."

"What...?"

"Take these people and train them while hunting."

"..."

"You don't want to?"

"...No."

In the end, he was forced to walk on the ground despite having a drake. It would waste a considerable amount of time. Was that all? He was also supposed to be the soldiers' babysitter. But there was nothing he could do. He had sworn to repay all that Grid had done for him.

The descendants of Blue Wolf didn't take oaths lightly. Huroi intended to faithfully

carry out Grid's orders.

"He has good timing."

Grid hummed as Huroi and the soldiers left. He wanted to make the Hooded Zip Up, but the drop rate was so low there wasn't much merit in hunting them directly. It would waste too much time.

He was grateful that Huroi appeared when he did.

'Sooner or later, I will make you a good item. So don't be too upset.'

Grid had a lot of room to spare after getting rid of his debt, so he was much less selfish than before. He had no intention of one-sidedly having Huroi do everything for him. Sooner or later, Grid was planning to give him a surprise.

"Now... First of all, I need to make Failure."

Grid's body rose in the air. It was much slower than the drake, but his flying speed was still fast. The destination was Khan's smithy.

A few hours later.

A man appeared in the deepest part of the Grey Forest. He looked at the place where the traces of battle still hadn't disappeared.

"What? The Awakened Guardian of the Forest isn't at a level that the Tzedakah Guild can defeat."

Had someone within the top 5 of the unified rankings arrived here before him?

"Tsk, I wasted my time thanks to this. I can't come here every four months, so I missed my chance."

The man who disappeared into the forest had the ID of 'Agnus' above his head.

CHAPTER 146

Grid returned!

As soon as she heard the news, Jishuka rushed to Khan's smithy from Winston Castle.

'Is he in a very angry state?'

She imagined that Grid would be very frustrated by the Awakened Guardian of the Forest.

'In the future, he should pay attention to the guild community.'

She judged that it was a perfect opportunity to teach Grid about refusing even the basic communications and to fix his habit of doing personal actions. But what was this?

"Jishuka? Why are you here?" Grid had a bright expression.

'Why isn't he depressed about failing the raid due to lack of information?'

Jishuka was surprised by his unexpected appearance and asked, "Did you do the Guardian of the Forest raid?"

"How did you know? That's right."

"...Were you successful?"

"Of course." Grid replied like it was no big deal.

'What? Did the Guardian of the Forest not awaken?'

Grid complained to the bewildered Jishuka, "But why did the guardian awaken? I suffered because it was a bit too strong."

"Huh?"

Jishuka was at a loss for words.

‘He really beat the Awakened Guardian of the Forest? With no more than two knights and 100 soldiers?’

It seemed like a lie. Jishuka dubiously opened the guild information window. Then she checked Grid’s level. Grid had been level 180 just yesterday, and now he was level 200. The fact that he succeeded in the Awakened Guardian of the Forest raid wasn’t false.

‘It’s outrageous.’

She knew that the legendary class, Pagma’s Descendant was fraudulent. Apart from having a legendary blacksmith skill, Grid could demonstrate a level of combat similar to rare combat classes and could wear any equipment.

Just that. That alone was a scam. However, the fraudulent legendary class was more than her imagination.

‘Isn’t one Grid bigger than the sum of all our guild members?’

She calculated that it was impossible to defeat the awakened guardian with the current power of the Tzedakah Guild. But Grid succeeded in the raid alone.

Jishuka was mistaken. Reality was different.

The reason that Grid could take care of the awakened guardian relatively easily was thanks to pavranium and Braham’s Boots. He was able to win because he blocked the guardian’s attacks with the pavranium, then he attacked the defenseless guardian from the air.

What if Grid fought against the entire guild? He couldn’t shield himself from all the attacks with just two pieces of pavranium, and he wouldn’t be able to defend against firepower in the sky. There was the five seconds of invulnerability, but that couldn’t last long against so many people.

The Tzedakah Guild were powerful and composed of a variety of classes, allowing them various tactical combinations. It would be too much for Grid alone to overwhelm the Tzedakah Guild. But Jishuka didn’t know the details and misunderstood Grid.

‘This is beyond a balance collapse. Isn’t it at the level of a bug?’

She started to worry. There were some spies from the Yatan Church in Bairan Village.

She didn't know when there would be a massive raid from the Yatan Church in retaliation for defeating Malacus. Was it okay to let Grid's power be used as just a blacksmith in this situation?

Jishuka felt greedy for Grid's combat ability.

"Grid, do you want to migrate to Bairan...?"

"Jishuka."

The two people spoke at the same time. Grid wasn't interested in what Jishuka had to say. He didn't give her a chance to speak as he continued.

"If there isn't anything special, can you go? I personally have something to do."

"..."

Grid was the guild's blacksmith. He was obliged to produce their items. But he kept doing personal activities. Jishuka felt like shouting, but she suddenly changed her mind.

"There were no conditions when he joined and I promised him freedom, so maybe he will leave if I push too much?"

Jishuka bent over slightly. She slightly emphasized her chest. She had grasped from the beginning that Grid was vulnerable to large breasts.

'I will make him out of his mind first.'

She thought it would be simple to make Grid dazed, but he didn't even blink. He had lost his virginity, so breasts didn't affect him as much as before.

"What? You aren't going?"

"Eh? Y-Yes. I'm going." Jishuka turned red with embarrassment before his reaction was too cold. She covered her chest with both hands and ran away from the smithy. "Bah, what is this? Was he better as an idiot?"

Two months ago, Grid was stupid, stingy, and easy to handle. But now that his personality had changed, he was hard to deal with. It made her sad.

“Just because you have become a little big? Idiot!”

Jishuka walked down the street and angrily kicked a flower pot. She was a beautiful and famous celebrity, and she acted in public, so rumors spread in minutes. There were even articles on the Internet.

[Tzedakah’s guild master creating a disturbance on the street.]

[According to the testimony of a witness, a man is believed to have broken her heart.]

[(Column) Jishuka is sexy even when angry! Let’s explore her charms!]

[Jishuka’s love is the martial artist Regas?]

[Jishuka has received a Hollywood love call...]

The day was filled with gossip about one of Satisfy’s two beauties, Jishuka.

However, Grid was inside Khan’s smithy and didn’t know what was happening out in the world. He wasted time due to Jishuka’s arrival, so he quickly moved towards the furnace. Then he took out the hammer he had been using for a long time.

[Unknown Blacksmith’s Hammer]

Rating: Epic

Durability: 350/350 Attack Power: 70~80

Odds of Making a Rare Rated Item: +17%

Odds of Making an Epic Rated Item: +7%

A blacksmith’s hammer made by a craftsman with great skills and potential, but his experience and reputation is somewhat lacking.

This is a hammer produced by the craftsman himself, so it isn’t suitable for other blacksmiths to use.

Conditions of Use: Pagma’s Descendant

Weight: 80

‘This is lacking.’

Currently, he had 17 blue orichalcum. He only had one chance to produce Failure. Grid wanted to raise his odds as much as possible.

‘Failure is a supreme weapon. I have to finish it with the highest rating.’

That’s right. Grid wanted to complete Failure with a legendary rating.

[Failure]

Rating: Unique ~ Legendary

Failure was an item that was guaranteed to have a unique rating when produced. The basic performance was fraudulent, so a unique rating didn’t change the fact that it was an absolute weapon.

However, human greed was endless! Grid would feel like it was lacking if he completed it with a unique rating.

‘I’ll finish it with a legendary rating.’

What was the key to making a legendary rated item? Grid had produced thousands of items. He always did his best. He invested at least 20 hours into making one item. However, the experience of obtaining satisfactory results was small enough to fit in one hand. He only made three legendary items, while normal and rare rated items emerged like a factory.

‘I have to increase the chances of making legendary items.’

What did he need to do? It was to make a legendary rated hammer.

“Let’s make a hammer.”

It had been a long time since Grid used blacksmith tools instead of a greatsword.

Ttang! Ttang!

Once started, the flames in the furnace never turned off. Grid also didn't stop his hammering. Grid solely devoted himself to the task, regardless of whether it was day or not. Due to the heat from the fire and Grid's enthusiasm, it seemed like Khan's smithy was on the brink of an explosion.

"There will be no guests."

Khan was concerned about disturbing Grid's concentration, so he locked the doors of the smithy. Then he did his best to assist Grid.

Time passed.

The five hammers that Grid produced were rated normal, rare, epic, rare and rare. Grid was frustrated by the repeated failures. However, his mentality had matured and tried his best to the end without shaking.

Then on the fifth day. The item he wanted finally came.

[Legendary Blacksmith's Hammer]

Rating: Legendary

Durability: 550/550 Attack Power: 130~150

Odds of Making a Rare Rated Item: +30%

Odds of Making an Epic Rated Item: +20%

Odds of Making a Unique Rated Item: +8%

Odds of Making a Legendary Rated Item: +1%

* The amount of experience acquired for production related skills will increase.

A blacksmith's hammer made by a craftsman with great skills and potential, and is accumulating his experience and reputation.

This is a hammer produced by the craftsman himself, so it isn't suitable for other

blacksmiths to use.

Conditions of Use: Pagma's Descendant

Weight: 50

[An legendary rated item was produced, so all stats have permanently risen by +25 and reputation throughout the continent has risen by +1,000.]

It was the moment when Grid's fourth legendary item was born after the Sword of Self-transcendence, Divine Shield, and Thorn of Deep Grievance. Grid frowned, rather than being pleased with the result that was obtained faster than expected.

"It isn't much."

He couldn't help being disappointed. The 20% chance of making epic items and 8% chance of making unique items were high enough that they couldn't be ignored. He was pleased by this outcome. However, he wasn't pleased that the chance of making a legendary item only increased by 1%.

'I don't think that a 1% increase will actually help... No, no. This is more than I expected.'

Grid thought about it positively as possible. Considering the number of items he had made so far, his chances of making a legendary item had been less than 0.1%. Having this increase by 1% would clearly have a great effect.

Based on simple calculations, one out of 100 items would be legendary rated, so wasn't this good? The probability had skyrocketed compared to the thousands he needed to make in the past.

'It's only the odds, but it's a lot better than before.'

Grid didn't delay. After five days of work, his concentration was at its peak.

'Now...!'

Grid held the Legendary Blacksmith's Hammer. Then he started smelting the blue orichalcum.

Ttang! Ttang!

His skilled hammering was repeated. The blue orichalcum was delicately tempered.

“Ohh!”

Khan was amazed. As Grid hammered, the form of a blue shark slowly appeared on the anvil. Was this hot smithy the cool sea? The shark was lively enough to give off the illusion.

‘It is unbelievable.’

The transparent shark-shaped greatsword was amazing. To Khan, it was far more creative and practical than anything made by the dwarves.

Ttang! Ttang!

Grid’s hammering didn’t stop until the sun fell and the moon rose and became faint again.

[The Legendary Blacksmith’s Patience skill has been activated. Concentration, stamina and defense will rise to the extreme for one hour.]

Then when the chickens were crying at dawn.

[The Legendary Blacksmith’s Breath has increased the effectiveness of your production items]

Grid had a rare bright smile.

[Failure]

Rating: Legendary

Durability: 1,090/1,090

Attack Power: 1,040~2,166 Defense: 80

* Agility +50

* There is a low probability of blocking the enemy's attacks.

* There is a certain probability of activating the '5 Joint Attacks' skill.

* There is a high probability of activating the 'Cutting' skill.

* The skill 'Bisect' will be generated.

* There will be a fear effect if the enemy is more than 20 levels lower than the user.

* Attack power +20% in dark places.

It's a weapon designed by a legendary blacksmith. It's a greatsword, but its cutting ability is excellent because of its unique shape. It resembles the predator of the sea, a shark, and gives fear to enemies. The small blades spiking from the sword will increase the defense.

Blue orichalcum is used as a material. Its lightness means the attack speed doesn't fall. Due to the nature of the blue orichalcum, it becomes stronger in the dark.

User Restriction: Level 300 or higher. More than 5,000 strength. Advanced Sword Mastery level 8 or higher.

Weight: 550

Pachichik! Pachichik!

On the lower edge of the wide sword, the name 'Grid' started to be written in cursive. It was the moment when the item that Grid first created as Pagma's Descendant was revealed to the world.

CHAPTER 147

'I did it!'

Grid was successful and felt greater joy than ever.

All the legendary items he had made so far. The Sword of Self-transcendence, Divine Shield, and Thorn of Deep Grievance were clearly excellent, but not enough to be called the best. They weren't a match for the unique rated Dainsleif made by Albatino.

But Failure was different. The item was directly created by Grid and was an undeniably superior weapon. Dainsleif? It was enough to throw Dainsleif to the dogs.

"It's different." Grid was convinced. "Now I am the best."

He had the strongest armor set and now he was holding the strongest weapon. Wasn't he invincible?

'Oh my god... Who would've imagined the day would come when a talent-less gamer like me would be like this?'

It was new. Before becoming Pagma's Descendant, he had played hard for a year and only reached level 80.

"In the end..."

Grip. Grid formed two fists! All of the emotions he had suppressed started to emerge as he shouted.

"I'm a winner!"

Top rankers? Game geniuses? They were all destined to be helpless in front of the power of items.

"Hahahahat! Aren't I raising my level too quickly? The system isn't as good as items. Pu~hahahat!"

If they found out why Grid was laughing, the rankers who were hunting would become

angry.

“Blood Witch Yura? Our next encounter will be different! Now I am better than her? Puhahat! Kek! Kek! Huh?”

Grid was laughing like crazy when he confirmed the notification windows in front of him.

[You have proven your potential by making five legendary items.]

‘This?’

The explanation of the Legendary Blacksmith’s Craftsmanship said that something special would occur when five legendary rated items were made. The notification windows in front of Grid kept updating.

[You have grown enough. You are no longer a nameless blacksmith.]

[All future items you make will be engraved with your initial ‘G.’]

[It will become known all over the world that Pagma’s Descendant has been born.]

[Your potential is blooming.]

[The penalty that occurs when an item’s usage conditions isn’t met is reduced by 15% per rating.]

[The penalty of an item’s options being reduced by 50% when an item’s usage conditions isn’t met will disappear.]

[The speed of item understanding will become two times faster.]

It was good thus far. The fact that the penalties when wearing items that he didn’t meet the usage conditions were reduced was tremendous. Grid felt like he would have a heart attack from the joy. But...

[Your growth has deteriorated due to the blossoming of your potential.]

[The amount of stats acquired when making items will drop.]

[You won't acquire any additional stats in the future when making items with a rare rating.]

[You won't acquire any additional stats in the future when making items with an epic rating.]

[When unique rated items are produced, all stats will permanently rise by +4.]

[When legendary rated items are produced, all stats will permanently rise by +10.]

“...”

So far, Grid was awarded +2 to all stats when making a rare rated item, +4 to all stats for an epic item, +12 to all stats for a unique item and +25 to all stats when making a legendary item. But what was this? His potential blossoming(he read it as depleted), caused the amount of additional stats obtained from making items to drop significantly.

“Dammit...!”

It caused damage in the long-term. It wasn't just damage, but huge damage.

“Ahhhhhhh! These damn operators!”

Why were they making the boundaries of a legendary class so blatant? This was a balance patch for Grid, but he couldn't help screaming. Meanwhile, the notification windows were being renewed.

[The class of Pagma's Descendant will be revealed to the world. Do you want to register for the rankings and announce that you are Pagma's Descendant?]

If it was the Grid in the past, he would've said YES because he wanted to be a celebrity. But now it was different.

“I don’t want to.”

The famous people in the Tzedakah Guild, including Jishuka, suffered from huge crowds wherever they went. Grid witnessed it several times and now he had no desire to be a celebrity.

‘In the first place, it’s more profitable to make money from items than from the broadcasting fees.’

[You won’t be registered in the rankings.]

[The information for the Legendary Blacksmith’s Craftsmanship skill has been updated.]

[(Witness of God’s Weapon) Legendary Blacksmith’s Craftsmanship Skill]

Lv.3 (87.1%)

Produce equipment items that you know how to make.

You can create the production methods for a new item with the ‘Legendary Blacksmith’s Creation’ skill.

You can produce myth rated items.

There is a high probability of producing rare~ epic rated items.

There is a certain probability of creating unique rated items.

There is a rare probability of creating legendary rated items.

There is a very rare probability of making myth grade items.

* All stats of a production items will increase by 17%.

* When unique rated items are produced, all stats will permanently rise by +4 and reputation throughout the continent will rise by +150.

* When legendary rated items are produced, all stats will permanently rise by +10 and reputation throughout the continent will rise by +500.

* When myth rated items are produced, your reputation throughout the continent

will rise by +1,000.

* Something special will occur with every five legendary items created. (Currently 5/10)

“... This is real. It really isn’t a joke...”

The skill description was miserable compared to before. Grid noted that special effects would occur every time he made five legendary items.

“Legendary items? I won’t make them.”

The special events seemed to be a balance patch.

‘In fact, it isn’t quite rotten.’

There were advantages, such as the reduced item penalties. The next special effect might be even better. As he was trying to think positively, the final notification windows appeared.

[You currently have 11,830 reputation throughout the continent. You can use the Reputation Store when your reputation reaches over 30,000.]

[Reputation Store]

A special store for all users. It is possible to purchase goods with reputation.

There are many rare items, so please be sure to use it.

The store’s location will periodically change.

The system notified him of the existence of the reputation store only after the reputation that could be obtained from making an item dropped? Wasn’t this deliberately making fun of people?

Grid’s face turned red, “These operators @\$&*(!~\$#@#!~@*!”

“ .. ”

After making the strongest item. Khan watched Grid as he ran amok in joy and then anger.

‘It has been a while since I’ve seen this...’



S.A. Group’s headquarters.

Yoon Nahee and her team members were watching the monitor. They watched the moment when Grid made the legendary rated Failure. The team members let out sounds of admiration.

“Wow, amazing. A legendary rated item popped up straight away?”

“He normally makes normal and rare items, so isn’t his luck good these days? He’s a late bloomer. Kilkil.”

Yoon Sangmin spoke from a corner. “Now that he has obtained the strongest legendary weapon, the balance will collapse rapidly.”

Team Leader Yoon Nahee shook her head. “Rather , the balance will be adjusted.”

The monitor changed to Grid’s viewpoint. They were able to see the list of notification windows that were being updated.

“He now acquires less stats and reputation when making an item. Well, isn’t this too delayed?” Yoon Sangmin sneered at Grid.

The team members wondered.

“Don’t you know? Satisfy’s system has already been established. Unless a new episode or event-driven quest is added, there is no need to add a patch to the existing system.”

“Then what is this? Is this skill change scheduled?”

Yoon Nahee nodded, “That’s right. Pagma’s Descendant isn’t a pure combat class. Its combat ability is lower than other legendary classes, but it can’t grow infinitely by

enjoying the stat boost effect. Well... Based on the current situation, I don't think that his combat ability will be pushed in comparison to the other legendary classes..."

The problem was that Grid was an unlucky person. According to supercomputer Morpheus' predictions, Pagma's Descendant should've made five legendary items three months ago and not gained as many stats.

But Grid was so unlucky that he couldn't make legendary items. No matter how hard he tried, he only made low rated items. Therefore, Grid had a much longer stats-synergistic effect than Morpheus predicted, turning bad luck into good luck.

"I don't know if he is lucky or unlucky..."

By this time, the whole world started to shake. It was the aftermath of the shocking message that appeared to all users who connected to Satisfy.

[A successor to Pagma's techniques and will has emerged. He is the only legend in the world who can produce legendary items.]

Breaking news, breaking news, breaking news! A feast of breaking news. The media in each country made a fuss.

[Who is Pagma?]

[Pagma, a legendary blacksmith and master of the sword!]

[Is Pagma's Descendant a legendary class?]

[It is estimated to be a legendary thanks to the phrase 'legendary.']

[The only legendary item maker!]

[The first legendary class out of two billion users has appeared!]

[(Column) What is the power of a legendary class?]

[The 1st ranked blacksmith Panmir, 'I am not Pagma's Descendant.']

[The top guilds are already in action to find Pagma's Descendant...]

[Is Pagma's Descendant the creator of the Special Jaffa Arrow?]

[The possessor of the third epic class, Katz. 'Pagma's Descendant? The legendary class is just a blacksmith. It's nothing in front of the Blood Warrior. I'll give him enough money to become my personal blacksmith.' Katz' arrogant remark!]

It was at the level of panic. The reaction was different compared to when the epic classes were announced. The S.A. Group judged that the atmosphere was being overheated from one topic and took action.

"Immediately activate the quests for the national competition in the game. It will disperse people's attention." Lim Cheolho commanded.

At that moment, a new notification window appeared in front of all users in Satisfy.

[In two months of real time, a national competition will be held in honor of each country. Participants will be recruited. Prove your abilities by completing in-game quests.]

The gaze of the media started to shift.

[Various event quests have been created in the game. There are special rewards just for participating in the quests?]

[The S.A. Group's national competition will be hosted in South Korea!]

[The national competition will include events like a boss raid, PvP, pet marathon, breaking through a labyrinth, various production games, siege, etc...]

[Chairman Lim Cheolho. 'If you are selected as a national representative, there will be tremendous rewards.']

[[Column] The first legendary class, Pagma's Descendant. Will he also participate in the national competition?]

[What country is Pagma's Descendant from?]

[The country that Pagma's Descendant belongs to will be the national champion.]

In the end, the attention of the press and public opinion once again focused on Pagma's Descendant.

At Khan's smithy.

Grid was doing his own work, regardless of the world's interest. It was due to Jishuka's request.

"It is highly likely that there will be a war with the Yatan Church. We need your skills. I hope that you can produce items for all guild members within a month."

"One month? Hey, then I won't have time to participate in the event quests."

"Omo? Do you plan to compete in the national competition? Can you cope with the storm that will happen once your identity is revealed? Pagma's Descendant?"

"...It is too annoying."

The most desperate person was Vantner.

"Grid! My armor!"

[You have learned how to make the Wave Armor.]

[Wave Armor]

Rating: Rare ~ Legendary

Rare Rating Information:

Durability: 420/420 Defense: 531 Movement Speed: -8%

* Reduces the damage received by 40% if your health is above 90%.

* Increases defense against cutting attacks by 15%.

Epic Rating Information:

Durability: 455/455 Defense: 575 Movement Speed: -7%

* Reduces the damage received by 45% if your health is above 80%.

* Increases defense against cutting attacks by 20%.

* There is a small chance of invalidating the cutting attack.

Unique Rating Information:

Durability: 493/493 Defense: 631 Movement Speed: -6%

* Reduces the damage received by 50% if your health is above 70%.

* Increases defense against cutting attacks by 25%.

* There is a certain chance of invalidating the cutting attack.

Legendary Rating Information:

Durability: 574/574 Defense: 694 Movement Speed: -4%

* Reduces the damage received by 60% if your health is above 60%.

* Increases defense against cutting attacks by 30%.

* There is a high chance of invalidating the cutting attack.

As armor made of black iron, it is several times lighter and stronger than steel.

There is a wave pattern on the entire armor to deflect the enemy's attack.

User Restriction: Level 240 or higher. More than 500 strength. Advanced Heavy Armor Mastery level 2 or higher.

Weight: 1,920

“Okay, I understand, I understand.”

Grid finally returned to his responsibilities. He would be stuck in the smithy, but he wasn't frustrated at all.

‘Anyway, I am the best.’

Unlike other rankers, he didn't have to rush around and hunt. For the time being, he would concentrate on making money and having a leisurely time. Grid enjoyed the feeling of being in seclusion, like a martial artist hermit.

Meanwhile, a long limousine arrived in front of Shin Youngwoo's house. The owner of the limousine was a person Youngwoo knew all too well.

CHAPTER 148

By the end of February.

The spring vacation of the Young Ladies High School was also ending. Sehee's new semester of her second year in high school would start in a few days, so she was studying hard today.

Hobbies? Travel? Dating? She had no interest at all. She simply enjoyed leisurely activities like jogging in the morning and yoga in the evening. Even that was just to maintain her condition for studying.

Sehee only devoted herself to studying. Why was she so obsessed with studying?

It was because of her brother, Youngwoo.

Her brother didn't have any talent in studying and he didn't stand out in any particular field. His only advantage was his patience, but after he went to university, she became worried about his future because he became lazy.

She expected him to improve after going to the army, but he actually worsened. Rather than going back to study, he fell into a game called Satisfy and got into debt. Their parents were worried. The two of them sighed because her brother's future was becoming dimmer every day.

'I have to take care of Oppa.'

Was it because she grew up watching her pitiful and useless brother? Sehee grew up at an early age because of her brother. In middle school, she became determined to look after her parents and brother.

'I'll study hard on behalf of Oppa. I will succeed and become responsible for my parents and Oppa.'

Unlike her brother, Sehee was talented. She was a good student, went to the prestigious Young Ladies High School and had top grades in the nation. Her ultimate goal was simple. She planned to graduate from the best university, get a good job, earn a high salary, and support her parents and brother.

‘Oppa can believe in me.’

She continued studying while thinking so. However, a problem occurred not long ago. Her brother changed. Her brother suddenly become economically self-sustaining in a certain area.

That’s right, it was Satisfy. Ironically, it was the game that ate some of her brother’s youth. Her brother succeeded in the game and cleared his debt. He repaid not only his debt, but their father’s debt as well. Then he gave their parents hundreds of millions of allowance for their comfort.

One day, her brother said to her, “In one year, I will buy a 10 billion won building. We can rent it out and our family can live happily for the rest of our lives.”

Sehee was proud of her brother who succeeded in changing. She was delighted. On the other hand, she was also worried.

‘It isn’t a bluff...’

He had the ability to afford it, but her brother had bought a 800 million won foreign car as soon as he made money. She knew that rich people often lost their wealth due to a lack of economic sense. Sehee was worried that her brother would quickly lose his wealth. In addition, she was also concerned about his relationship with girls.

‘If he is too ostentatious...’

There were many women who would be attracted to a man driving a 800 million won foreign car. But wasn’t her brother someone with no dating experience? He would be easy to fool.

“Sigh... I would feel more comfortable if I am with Oppa.”

She wanted to watch over her brother 24 hours a day. Sehee had an unusual obsession with her brother, probably because she had been taking responsibility for him for several years already.

“Huh?”

She was sitting at her desk when she turned her gaze towards the window. It was noisy outside.

'Is it a celebrity?'

Men, women and children were making a fuss on the street. Sehee approached the window to see what the fuss was about. Then she frowned.

'Why is she here...?'

She had a bad feeling.



000-0 Street, XX Neighbourhood, Geumcheon-gu.

The neighbourhood consisted of ordinary people, but it had been noisy lately. It was because an expensive foreign car appeared in front of the Shin house, whose occupants operated a vegetable store. The residents of the area were interested in the car and examined it.

"That is the 13th model from B Company. It is 800 million won."

"Wow, I'm shaking. Shin ahjussi, did he sell a lot of cabbages? How did he afford this car?"

"It looks like his son is driving it, not Shin ahjussi..."

"Eh? Doesn't he usually dress in sweats like an unemployed bum? Where did he get the money to drive a car like this?"

"He must've won the lotto."

"Kung... He paid off his debt and bought a car like that, I think he really did win the lotto."

"I won't be able to afford it even if I die working~ Life is unfair."

"Well... I buy five lotto tickets every week, but I never win... Perhaps I should buy 10 tickets every week."

The weekend. The residents were walking in front of the Shin family's house. There were many people enjoying the spring weather, and they continued commenting on

Youngwoo's car. Then a vehicle entered the neighborhood. The eyes of the residents' widened.

"What is this...?"

It was a large limousine that was 8.5m long. The ordinary people stared as the gorgeous white car stopped in front of the Shin house. It was the moment when the locals forgot about B Company's 13 series.

Clink.

Three burly men descended from the vehicle. Two of them looked around, while the other one ran to the back seat and opened the door. Then a woman appeared. The woman boasted such overwhelming beauty that the flowers lining the street faded at once. It was like she was the only thing shining in the world. The scenery seemed grey beside her.

"Wow..."

"That woman?"

The residents captivated by her unrealistic beauty belatedly realized her identity. She was Yura, who was praised as the 'Jewel of South Korea.'

A frenzy occurred.

"Wow! I can't believe it! Yura! Yura!"

"Yura unni! Please sign this!"

"A photo! Can I have a photo?"

"Yura! Will you marry me?"

"Ahh... I never thought the day would come when I can see Yura in real life... I don't care if I die right now..."

"She is even prettier than her photos. Truly a goddess."

It was the level of a riot. People started to rapidly gather after hearing the noise. But

the three bodyguards that came with Yura were the aces of the industry. They efficiently occupied the space, allowing three people to control dozens of people. Thanks to this, Yura was able to ring the doorbell of the Shin home without being disturbed.

“Heok... Why is Yura at the Shin house?”

“D-Don’t tell me...?”

The people’s imaginations ran wild. The Shin family’s unemployed son! Could he have a special relationship with Yura? Was it due to Yura’s financial power that the Shin family’s useless son could drive an expensive car? There were all types of speculation, but it didn’t last long.

“Yura wouldn’t like such an ugly person...”

“Of course. If Shin-ssi’s son and Yura were on an uninhabited island alone, Yura still won’t look at Shin-ssi’s son.”

“Then what is Yura doing at the Shin house?”

The gates of the Shin house opened.

“What are you doing at my house?”

An irritated voice was heard. People’s eyes focused on the owner of the voice. It was the Shin family’s daughter. People admired her.

“Wow... She’s acting like that towards Yura.”

“That... Even entertainers on TV seem ugly next to Yura...”

“The two people look like a picture.”

“Maybe Yura is here to see her. Is it strange for beautiful people to hang out together?”

“That’s right.”

No one was thinking calmly. They were half out of their mind as they spoke.

'Noisy.'

They attempted to take photos. Sehee felt burdened and brought Yura into the house.

"Come in."

"Thank you."

"Now, what is your purpose for coming here?" Sehee asked with curiosity as she locked the gate.

Yura looked at the small garden planted with camellias and replied with a smile.

"I came to see Youngwoo-ssi."

"..."

Sehee didn't feel good. She didn't hide her hostility.

"Why is a great person like you trying to meet Oppa? In the first place, how do you know him? What is your relationship?"

Yura was a genius. But that didn't apply to relationships. She responded without realizing the meaning behind Sehee's questions. "I met Youngwoo-ssi while playing Satisfy. I got friendly with him while playing lovers."

"Playing lovers?"

"It was a very short, but fun game."

Sehee no longer heard Yura's voice. Only the word 'lovers' went through her mind.

'Oppa said he was playing hard to make money, but he is actually flirting inside a game? I have been busy studying for his sake and never even held a man's hand.'

Sehee's complexion changed. She was so irritated that tears filled her eyes.



“I originally planned to enhance Failure and my armor but...”

Grid knew what he had to do. He had no intention of relying on his existing items. He learned from the Awakened Guardian of the Forest that his defense wasn't sufficient, even if he was wearing a legendary armor set. Grid was planning to use his class effect of 'increased probability of item enhancement' in order to strengthen Failure and his armor.

'I want to use these items for as long as possible... Even if it costs a lot of money, it's better to take the risk. I have to buy all the enhancement stones in the auction house.'

But before that, he needed to make Vantner's armor.

“I can't postpone it any longer...”

Thanks to his quest, the marriage ceremony, and the Guardian of the Forest raid, the armor had been delayed for nearly two months. Grid didn't have the heart to delay it any longer. He looked at the method to make the Wave Armor.

“Good good.”

The Wave Armor was indeed a great item. In particular, the first option gave an excellent defense effect.

'It's less than the Holy Light Armor.'

The default defense of the Holy Light Armor was better than Wave Armor. The Holy Light Armor also reduced physical damage by 40% and magic damage by 50%. Considering the other options and set item effects, the Holy Light Armor was actually a few times better than the Wave Armor. However, the Holy Light Armor was limited to 'Franz,' so it was like an exclusive item for Grid.

'If I want to sell armor, the Wave Armor is better.'

Once all the guild members had their items, he would produce a large amount of Wave Armor and sell them to rankers. Grid was excited about acquiring the Wave Armor production method for free.

Ttang! Ttang!

The hammering sound was light. Grid was enthusiastic about producing it and worked with a high degree of concentration.

After approximately three hours.

Vantner came looking for him. Grid felt his presence but kept hammering.

“What, Mister? Didn’t you say you were going to pray?”

Vantner scratched his head. “I want to watch my armor being finished... Heheh, is it okay if I watch?”

Vantner had been waiting for almost two months, so he was very excited. Grid understood Vantner’s anticipation.

“It’s fine if you are quiet. Sit over there and watch.”

“Thank you. I’ll be praying to the gods that it’s a legendary item.”

Vantner fell to his knees. Then he joined both hands together and really started to pray. It reminded Grid of Cassus when he made the Divine Shield.

‘The Vatican is stable...’

There was no news that a new pope had been elected.

‘Didn’t I forget to seal Isabel’s spear? Perhaps Isabel will die and it’s my fault? I’m sorry... Well, one day she will come for it to be sealed.’

Grid started concentrating on hammering again.

Ttang! Ttang!

The tempered black iron and mithril steel plates on the anvil were gradually assembled in the shape of armor. Vantner’s excitement soared as he prayed.

‘Please...! Please let it be finished with a legendary rating...! I’m praying to all the gods in the world! Please please please let it be a legendary rating!’

As his prayer was reaching its peak...

“This... My sister is calling.”

Then Grid’s hammering suddenly stopped?

“Huh? What?”

Vantner was confused as he failed to identify the new situation. Grid put his hammer and the armor he was making back into his inventory.

“I’m sorry. My sister is calling me, so I have to go.”

Grid thought it sounded urgent.

“...?”

Vantner doubted his ears. He thought Grid was playing around. But it wasn’t a joke.

[The guild member ‘Grid’ has closed his connection.]

“..”

Grid disappeared from in front of him. Vantner stared at the flames in the furnace for a long time before screaming.

“You bastard! You are deliberately playing with meeee!”

“It’s noisy, so get out.”

“Ugh... Uwaaaack!”

Vantner was kicked out by Khan and ran to the hunting grounds. Then he swung his axes at monsters while thinking about Grid.

CHAPTER 149

–Oppa, come out! Quickly!

“What’s going on?” Youngwoo received contact from outside and hurriedly emerged from his capsule. “Sehee?”

This was the first time Sehee prompted him to log out since he had started making money in Satisfy. How urgent was the situation for her to do something so unusual?

‘Perhaps it’s a robbery?’

Youngwoo had a timid nature.

He was four times as affected by horror movies when compared to normal people, and he couldn’t walk alone at night unless he was drunk. He panicked whenever he looked into the eyes of someone who was slightly scary. If a burglar entered his home, he would think about fleeing rather than protecting the house.

But!

‘Now it’s different.’

He had lived through all the suffering, and his confidence was currently soaring due to his endless successes. In the first place, he would’ve been courageous if it was for his family.

Snap.

Youngwoo opened the closed door and shouted, “What bastard dares? I will kill anyone who puts their hands on my sister!”

He would protect Sehee, even if the burglar was armed with a knife! Then Youngwoo stiffened like a stone statue.

“Hello.”

“...Eh?”

Youngwoo was stunned. Rather than a robber, a familiar beauty was inside his house.

“Don’t you really care for your sister?” The beauty said with a smile.

She was sitting facing the flushed Sehee. Sehee was happy, but she spoke as curtly as possible, “Oppa, what? What did you imagine? Anyway, I’m not involved in this. Can you not advertise yourself as a sis-con?”

Finally, Sehee looked at the beauty with a winner’s expression. ‘There is no room for you between a brother and sister.’ She seemed to be saying. The beauty smiled at Sehee like she was cute.

“What...?”

On the other hand, Youngwoo was stunned and rubbed his eyes several times. Then he repeatedly confirmed the beautiful woman who was sitting across from Sehee.

‘Why is she in my house?’

Yura. Why was the jewel of South Korea in a shabby place like this? It didn’t seem real.

‘I don’t know why she’s here, but she’s really pretty.’

Yura was wearing a pale yellow jacket over a V neck t-shirt that revealed her collarbone. She had good posture, confident eyes, delicate gestures and clear pronunciation. Her overall impression was that of a noblewoman.

Approximately two seconds. That was how long Youngwoo lost his spirit to Yura before shaking it off. He might be deceived by external factors, but his feelings towards Yura weren’t so good. He shook his head and moved towards the sofa. He sat down next to Sehee and faced Yura.

“Why did you come to my house? By the way, don’t you know too much about me? Are you a stalker?”

Yura’s eyes narrowed.

‘He has changed.’ The Shin Youngwoo who she met on the way to the alumni reunion would’ve shrunk back from her. He acted like a sinner and couldn’t even look her properly in the eyes. But now he was different. He was dignified instead of shrinking

back, and he gazed straight into her eyes.

“You look like a completely different person.”

“I hope you mean it in a positive manner.”

Even his manner of speaking was different. Yura smiled and replied, “I like the current you.”

‘She likes it?’

Yura was one of the best beauties on Earth, and was powerful and successful at the same time. Such a great woman said she liked the current him, so he couldn’t help feeling joy.

‘The glory of my family... No, no. It isn’t good to be in the heart of such a strange woman.’

Yura had a stalker temperament, so Youngwoo replied to her as coldly as possible. “I don’t want to be in your heart.”

Yura wasn’t fazed. She looked at Youngwoo’s whole body.

“You have gained weight. It’s really good compared to before. Your basic skeleton is good, so you look nice.”

It was true. In his debt-ridden days, he couldn’t feel the pleasure of eating full meals. He played games all day, skipped meals and didn’t exercise, so he was underweight. But now that he was wealthy, he ate all types of delicious foods.

He enjoyed food like a gourmet, and got the idea that he wanted to live a long life to enjoy his riches. He sometimes jogged with Sehee in the morning, and before he knew it, he reached a normal weight.

Compared to his previous appearance, he was now slightly above average? It was a huge development.

“I feel like I can depend on you right now.”

“What?” Youngwoo was embarrassed by Yura’s remark. “What is it? Tell me clearly.

You, why did you come to someone else's house? I don't like this situation. Quickly cut to the chase."

'Well done Oppa!'

Sehee was delighted as she watched the two people. Unbelievably, Yura seemed to be one-sidedly following her brother. Meanwhile, her brother was indifferent to Yura. Why was a woman that the world admired so obsessed with her brother, and why was her brother treating Yura like this?

Sehee honestly couldn't believe it, but she still enjoyed watching her brother's attitude. "I will prepare some tea."

Her brother was trying to dump a woman. Sehee found this hilarious and smiled as she headed towards the kitchen.

Then Yura finally cut to the chase, "I would like you to participate in the national competition as a representative of South Korea."

"Eh?"

What was she saying? Youngwoo subtly reacted and Yura explained the situation.

"This is an unofficial offer from the South Korean government. They want me to set up a national team so that South Korea can achieve a good score in the upcoming national competition that is starting May 1st and will last four days."

Yura was one of the top 5 rankers in Satisfy. She was a global star, so it wasn't strange that she had a link with the government.

"I understand the matter, but why me? Don't you tend to overestimate me?"

"I am convinced that you have the first hidden epic class."

The second epic class was known to be obtained by Agnus while the third epic class was Katz. Only the first epic class hadn't been revealed yet. Youngwoo was aware that the first epic class was the 'Duplicator' Euphemina, but Yura didn't know this. Youngwoo had survived her strongest magic in the past, so she misunderstood and thought he had an epic class.

“As you know, South Korea was a powerhouse in games decades ago. In most game competitions, South Korea’s professional gamers and teams won the championship, while the rankers in all RPG games were Korean. But that is just the glory of the past... Koreans aren’t doing well, especially in Satisfy.”

“I have read about it before... Koreans don’t have a physical presence?”

“As it happens, yes. It is a problem facing all Asians in general.”

Sehee misunderstood the conversation from the kitchen and came out quietly. She sat on one side so that she wouldn’t interfere with the conversation. Yura thanked Sehee for the tea and continued.

“The South Korean government wants to regain some of the glory of the past through this national competition. Right now, the gaming industry is competitive. The South Korean government wants to revive our competitive gaming power... In other words, they want to build the image of a country powerful in Satisfy.”

“They want to obtain a good record in the national competition?”

“Yes, but it’s really hard.”

“Why? Aren’t you 5th on the unified rankings? One person can participate in three events in the national competition. Isn’t it enough for you to participate in three events and earn three gold medals?”

This was the first time that the national competition was being held, so only eight countries were participating. Earning three gold medals would be enough to enter the top rankings. Youngwoo thought it was simple, but reality wasn’t so clear.

“There are seven people stronger than me in PvP, and boss raid and labyrinth breakthrough aren’t my specialities. The production related competitions are for production classes only, so they are out of the question.”

“...”

“The pet marathon will end up being between drakes, but there is no Korean user who owns a drake, so we have to give up on that. The remaining events are the siege, target processing, sword drawing and treasure hunt. Among them, the only one where I can win a gold medal is target processing. The siege is also my specialty, but it is difficult

to obtain a medal because the Korean team is too lacking.”

Youngwoo, who had been listening quietly, finally asked a question, “You, don’t you seem useless?”

“ ... ”

Youngwoo casually stabbed her in a sore spot. Yura eyebrows’ twitched before she started frowning. Youngwoo continued without caring.

“Is this true? No, why are there seven people stronger than you? Aren’t you 5th on the unified rankings? Shouldn’t there only be four people stronger than you? In addition, you are the Eighth Servant so you should’ve obtained special powers. I thought you were strong enough to be one of Satisfy’s three pillars?”

Yura recovered her cool and explained.

“It’s true that I’ve obtained the status of Eighth Servant. By sacrificing my divine power stat to God Yatan, I can acquire new dark spells and my combat abilities have risen dramatically. But the world is huge. The rankings aren’t the only measure of strength. In fact, you aren’t a ranker. Given the number of unlisted rankers like you, there are probably at least 10 people stronger than me.”

“Hrmm... Who are the people stronger than you right now?”

Yura listed them without hesitation. “1st ranked Kraugel. 2nd ranked Zibal. 3rd ranked Chris. 7th ranked Agnus. 8th ranked Hurent. 11th ranked Bondre. 15th ranked Hao. That’s it.”

“I know that Agnus has an epic class, but the the 8th, 11th and 15th ranked?”

“Yes. Their levels are lower than mine. But they are monsters in combat. Although they are unimpressive compared to Kraugel.”

“Is Kraugel that great?”

“I have seen him hunting many times and he is beyond common sense. He is a person who draws out the maximum result with minimal movements at all times because his field of view is large and he can accurately calculate things like damage, skill cooldowns, as well as reading the pattern of movements and countering. People call

me a genius, but Kraugel has several times more talent for the game.”

“Wow... He sounds amazing.”

He said so, but Youngwoo was thinking differently. So what if he is excellent at these things?

‘It is nothing in front of the power of items.’

The truth of RPG games was items. As Youngwoo was ridiculing Kraugel, Yura asked him politely.

“I need your strength as the first epic class. Please participate in the national competition and demonstrate your skills. The government has promised high incentives if you win a medal, so it won’t be bad for you.”

Youngwoo’s ears pricked as he heard the word ‘incentives’ and he was troubled for a moment.

‘I want to participate... But it will be annoying if it is revealed that I have a legendary class... Ah, perhaps?’

Youngwoo asked Yura, who was waiting for an answer with a serious posture. “Is it possible to participate while hiding my ID?”

“You can’t. Your identity must be thoroughly proven to enter the competition.”

It was expected. Youngwoo changed the question. “Then what about the pet marathon? Is it possible for inanimate objects to participate?”

“... Inanimate objects?”

“An inanimate pet.”

Pets were pets. Pets. Animals. In other words, a living creature. But inanimate?

“An inanimate object isn’t a pet.”

“The inanimate objects have an ego. They absolutely obey commands.”

Inanimate objects with an ego?

“Is it like the golems made by great magicians?”

“The concept is roughly like that...”

“Roughly?”

“Anyway, the pet marathon is basically a competition between drakes. They will bite at all the competition until the destination is reached. My pet doesn’t have the concept of stamina, so it can tease other pets and win the marathon. I will win the gold medal. The condition is that I don’t appear before the public.”

“Huh?”

“Pretend that my pet is your pet. Don’t worry, I will pilot it. Of course, all benefits that you receive for the gold medal will be mine. Okay?”

“...I honestly don’t care about credit. Do you have a pet that is equivalent to a high grade golem with an ego?”

“If you don’t believe me then go home and connect to Satisfy. I will show you.”

“Okay. I will connect and send you a whisper.”

Yura got up. She told Sehee that the tea was delicious and headed for the front door. Youngwoo opened the front door out of courtesy. Then Yura gazed at him and gave him belated news.

“There is something you should know. By now, Bairan Village should be ruined.”

“What?”

“Neberius, the Fourth Servant of the Yatan Church, has determined the coordinates of Bairan Village due to the spies he sent. Using Mass Teleport, he has led a large army, including the Fifth Servant Balak, to invade Bairan Village. The Tzedakah Guild is either already wiped out or on the brink of annihilation.”

“...”

Yura raised a finger and pointed it at Youngwoo's heart. "Didn't I say that I wouldn't kill you when war broke out between the Yatan Church and the Tzedakah Guild? This time I have paid off my debt."

'It can't be.'

Youngwoo checked the time. It had been 40 minutes or so since he logged out from Satisfy. That was two hours within Satisfy.

"Did you time your visit with the Yatan invasion?"

"Yes. You said you didn't care about getting caught up in the war. Isn't this good?"

"...I'm not sure."

It was annoying. In the first place, his relationship with the Tzedakah Guild didn't require him to get involved in wars. Youngwoo was a blacksmith of the Tzedakah Guild, not a soldier.

"Then I'm going now."

"Wait."

"What?"

Youngwoo stopped Yura before she was about to leave.

"The Fourth Servant... Does he have the ability to give God Yatan's blessing?"

Yura shook her head. "Only the First Servant can give God Yatan's blessing. Why? Do you have a quest?"

"What if I do? Can you help?"

"It's hard. I am the Eighth Servant, but I haven't met the First Servant. And aren't you hostile to the Yatan Church in the first place?"

"Indeed... I understand."

Yura left. Youngwoo immediately returned to his capsule and logged into Satisfy.

{Shit! Kill, the killing doesn't end!}

{Faker's group, we are facing Neberius. His magic will be sealed when we draw his attention.}

{This is Toban. Balak is so strong that I can't last much longer. Where is the support from Regas and Pon?}

{The senior followers are focusing on Pon and Regas. I'm supporting with magic, but it seems hard for them to leave.}

There was an uproar in the guild chat window. The situation was so dire that few people noticed Grid logging in.

{Ah... How rotten. Being Jishuka's protector is very arduous. If only Grid made my armor... Damn.}

It was Vantner. Grid smiled widely.

"You can play an active role if you have armor?"

Certainly, only Vantner's weapons were good. It wasn't just Vantner. Not surprisingly, many of Satisfy's rankers were armed with items not suitable for their level due to a lack of top quality items. Grid was one of the few people who could overcome this scarcity.

"I will deliver the armor."

Grid opened his inventory. Then he pulled out the Legendary Blacksmith's Hammer and the Wave Armor that was on the verge of completion. The guild had endured the enemy's ambush far longer than Yura predicted, but he still initiated a quick and deliberate hammering.

CHAPTER 150

There were various hunting grounds for level 100~200 users in the vicinity of Bairan Village. Thanks to that, there was a steady floating population of users. However, the population was small, so the development speed was slow and there was the big city Winston in the area, so users were reluctant to live in Bairan Village.

The number of residents, including NPCs and users, was only around 500 people.

But!

The event effect of Grid and Lady Irene's marriage meant that Bairan Village was enjoying a boom. Over the past week, a large number of people moved in and there were now around 5,000 people in Bairan Village. The Tzedakah Guild used their funds to hire technicians in the north to quickly build homes and facilities, as well as experts in various fields. Thus, the village was rapidly developing.

"It's a completely different scale from when I came last month."

"Yes. There were only a few small houses and stores, and now there are big buildings?"

The users who visited Bairan after a long time were impressed. Hundreds of workmen were setting up buildings, making it a spectacular sight. Once all the buildings were completed, it seemed like Bairan could be called a city.

"Despite the rapid development, the security is excellent."

"This is managed by the Tzedakah Guild. What crazy person would mess around with the Tzedakah Guild?"

"I'm envious of the Tzedakah Guild... Don't they have the best estate among all the guilds? They will be sitting on a cushion of money very quickly."

"This is all thanks to Lady Irene's marriage. The marriage happened with exquisite timing for the Tzedakah Guild."

"Who's her husband?"

“How should I know? Probably some noble.”

The streets were flooded with people, despite the fact that most users were at the hunting grounds. If NPCs were included, there were approximately 2,000 people always in residence.

“Eh? What’s that?”

“It’s terrific magic power.”

Among the users doing their business, the high level magicians turned their attention to the sky. The Tzedakah Guild had built high buildings in Bairan. Magic power was being generated at the tallest spire of the castle that stood in the middle of the village.

At first, the scale seemed small, but rapidly expanded. Then the identity of the magic was determined. It was the precursor to a mass teleport.

“Wow... Isn’t that only available for third advancement magicians?”

“What is this? An event?”

“Oh, right! It’s an event!”

“Kyah! what is this?”

It was amazing. Hundreds of rays of light were fired from the movement gate and fell like a meteor towards different part of the village. The users were excited because they thought it was a special event in connection with the national competition. But their cheers turned to screams in seconds.

“The infidels, punish them in the name of God!”

“Show the fools the greatness of God Yatan!”

Kwaang! Kukwakwang!

The identity of the people who fell from the rays of light were the Yatan believers. There were more than 1,000 of them. Black magic was used everywhere, instantly filling Bairan Village with poison fog.

“H-Hik...!”

“Aaaaack! H-Help me!”

The buildings that the Tzedakah Guild invested time and money in were eroded in an instant. The pretty flowers and green trees blooming on the streets became black and corrupted. There were fires everywhere and blood flowed like a river, making it like hell itself.

“What the hell is going on?”

The average level of the users in Bairan Village was 140. As of February 20XX, Satisfy’s users had an average level of 93, which meant that users in Bairan were fairly high levelled. However, the Yatan followers had a minimum level of 160. Around 1,000 such people appeared simultaneously, as well as 200 high ranking elders that were at least level 200.

“Don’t fight! You will just die if you fight!”

“Damn! What is this?”

Of the 2,000 people residing in Bairan Village, only half of them were users. The other half were NPCs that lacked combat capabilities.

“This is divine punishment!”

“Kyaaaaak!”

“Die! Infidels!”

“Ugh!”

It was a sudden raid. The Yatan Church’ followers were overwhelming. The NPCs died in an instant while the users went on the defensive.

“Shit! Logout!”

“I will leave as well!”

The users who were already attacked by the followers weren’t allowed to log out,

because they were judged to be in combat, but the other users logged out quickly. Thus, the number of users fighting against the Yatan followers was less than 300.

“Wah...”

“How rotten! We are outnumbered! Outnumbered!”

The 1,000 Yatan followers fought. They attacked everyone they saw, regardless if they were NPCs or users.

“Save the people!”

Helplessness! A force that swept everything away! The victims grew as the Yatan believers were like surging waves. But the one-sided damage didn't last long. It was thank to the Tzedakah Guild's excellent response.

“What? Someone dares attack in my area? Kyaaack~ spit!”

Toon was easily controlled by Jishuka due to his simple nature. He was head of security in Bairan Village and led the knights and soldiers.

“All of you protect the people. Kyaaack~ spit!”

He ordered the knights and soldiers, before spitting out of habit and jumping into the enemies alone. The Yatan followers? They were just a joke in front of a rare class who was 35th on the unified rankings, 'Beasts of Prey' Toon.

“King of the Beasts!”

Toon crossed his long arms equipped with wristblades and used a skill. Then his body changed into a lion. He was almost twice as large as an ordinary male lion.

“Kuang!”

“Heok!”

“Aaaaack~!”

The Yatan followers started to scream. Every time the enormous lion's paws were swung, bones would break. In addition, the fangs chewed on skulls, killing the

believers.

“Shackles of darkness will press on your body!”

While their peers were being attacked, the elders used black magic to summon magic shackles. Then they tied up the body of the great lion.

“Lord of Heaven!”

Toon was unable to endure the dozens of shackles and used another skill. Then his body became smaller and turned into an eagle. The shackles became too loose and Toon escaped through the gap. Then he descended from the sky and his beak pierced the head of a follower. At the same time, he changed into a lion and roared.

“Kuweeeeeeh!”

“Kiyaaaaak!”

Dozens of believers had blood pouring from their ears as they sat down. Toon attacked the necks of the people in pain and they turned into light.

“Kuhahahaha! Rejoice! Fighting is fun!”

“Mister Toon... His personality is strange, but his skills are great.”

On the walls. Laella, the 2nd ranked mixed magician, stared blankly at Toon who was facing the enemies alone before grasping her orb. It was the Dark Magic Orb that was acquired after the Malacus raid. Laella amplified her magic by borrowing its power and fired magic towards the Yatan followers surrounding the soldiers.

“Wrath of the Red Witch.”

Kakakakak!

A powerful pillar was fired in a straight line. The bodies of the believers were instantly burned. The soldiers were saved and thanked Laella. Then they moved and started to save the people.

The east gate.

“Hrmm, are you the cream of the crop?”

Vantner, who had been hunting with a grudge against Grid, ran over after receiving the command. He saw three users dying in front of him.

“Go to hell and become God Yatan’s eternal servant!”

The elders of the Yatan Church wore black robes and were shouting at the users. Vantner rushed forward and wielded his twin axes.

“Keook!”

The bodies of the believers were cut in half and they turned into grey light. The saved users were thrilled.

“Thank you!”

“The number one guardian knight, you protected us! I will boast about it on the Internet!”

“You’re as strong as rumored, Vantner!”

“Hehe, it isn’t such a big deal... Huh?”

Vantner had suffered for a while due to Grid treating him as an insignificant person, so he was pleased about being praised by the users. He was scratching his bald head and laughing when he found Jishuka on the roof of a three-storey building.

Three Yatan elders were approaching behind her while she was busy shooting at the believers. Unlike the ordinary believers, they were wearing robes of different colors.

‘High ranking believers!’

Vantner moved quickly. Then he successfully saved Jishuka, who expressed her disapproval.

“Aren’t you late?”

Jishuka’s white teeth contrasted with her tanned skin. Vantner gave her a thumbs up and shouted, “Leave it to me and just kill all of them!”

“Okay.”

Swaeek!

Truly an expert archer. He couldn't help admiring her marksmanship every time he saw it. The arrow flew 100m and pierced a follower who was about to murder some residents. Then she fired towards the roof of another building and turned five people chanting a spell into a skewer with only one arrow.

“This is the basics.”

Jishuka was satisfied with her abilities.

“Magicians! Kill the magicians!”

Five high ranking believers moved at once. Their targets were Laella and Zednos, who continued to cast magic from the walls. Then a cold voice was heard in their ears.

“You should always watch your back.”

“...!”

The believers screamed. Someone was behind them?

“Suddenly...? Keok...!”

“Cough!”

Faker. He slit the throats of the five high ranking followers. Blood poured from their throats and the believers collapsed.

“Next...”

Sururuk.

Faker turned his gaze to one side and disappeared using his Stealth skill.

‘I don't need to worry about the others.’

The north gate.

A boy with a pretty appearance like a girl stood there. He listened to the screams coming from all directions and moved to one side.

Inside a burning mansion. There were people present.

“S-Shit...! What is this? Does it make sense to come to this village, only to die? This is truly unfair!”

“All my hard earned experience will drop...”

“Why do I have to die in this village? Please help...”

Four high ranking elders were driving six users into a corner. The users were seriously injured and about to die, so they were crying or begging for their lives.

Tadat!

Ibellin’s running speed increased. He moved through the open door and jumped on a chair on one side. He fell between the users and believers. Then he pulled out a flamberge that was like the thorny stem of a rose.

“You alone?”

“Who are you?”

Ibellin replied to the believers, “Overgeared No.2.”

It was the name that Vantner gave him. Recently, Vantner had been sarcastically calling Pon Overgeared No.1 and Ibellin Overgeared No.2. Ibellin loved this name.

Seokeok!

The strongest flamberge, the Thorn of Deep Grievance was wielded. The followers reacted quickly and avoided a deep injury.

“This wound... Heok?”

A follower’s face turned blue. It was because the small cut was bleeding in an unbelievable manner.

“A magic sword!”

The followers retreated, on guard against the Thorn of Deep Grievance. Ibellin didn't let them go. He chased after them persistently.

“It isn't a magic sword. It's just cursed.”

Puk! Seokeok!

Due to its distinctive shape, the sword move bizarrely, making it difficult to gauge the scope of the attack. Blood rose like a fountain as screams echoed in the house.

CHAPTER 151

“Hrmm.”

The inner sanctum of the castle.

Regas yawned with a relaxed expression. He had a lot of work to do, so he shut off all contact for a fortnight. He was sitting at his desk and looking at his accounts book when he heard that the enemy invaded and ran out.

There was no inspiration.

“It’s fine without me.”

The Yatan believers weren’t even suitable to be training opponents. He was about to head towards the castle when his gaze suddenly shifted towards the sky. Two last rays of light were dropping from the slowly closing teleport gate.

“Are they strong?”

Regas’ eyes shone as he climbed up the stairs then onto the walls. He jumped into the gap between Laella and Zednos, who had been watching the battlefield and supporting the guild members.

“Many people are suffering.”

“Ah...”

“Huh?”

Laella’s shoulders were shaking.

“What is it?”

Magicians had the ability to detect magic power. Laella and Zednos were able to detect the danger before Regas and they replied at the same time.

“Monster.”

“A monster.”

At that moment.

Kwaang!

Two rays fell into the middle of the battlefield. A notification window popped up in front of all users in Bairan Village, including the Tzedakah Guild.

[The Fourth Servant of the Yatan Church, Neberius has appeared.]

[The sound of the flute that contains dark magic flows into your ears.]

[There is a loss of balance and loss of concentration.]

[Evasion rate has fallen to 0%. Accuracy has fallen by 60%. Magic casting speed is two times slower.]

[These effects will last until the sound of the flute stops.]

[The Fifth Servant of the Yatan Church, Balak has appeared.]

[He is a demonkin who controls fire. If you enter within 1m of Balak, you will receive 500 fire damage per second.]

[The flames of a demonkin are like God Yatan’s breath. Yatan has blessed all believers, increasing the stats of the Yatan believers by 50%.]

“...Whoa.”

Regas’s eyes sharpened as he made an admiring sound.

‘It is time to show the result of my training.’

Several months ago, the Tzedakah Guild couldn’t deal with even one servant. But that was the past. The Tzedakah Guild grew faster than others. Now two enemies stronger than Malacus appeared simultaneously, but they didn’t shrink back. Regas was confident, but Zednos, the number one wind magician, was different.

“We should give up on Bairan. It’s better to go to Winston and borrow troops from

Lady Irene to recapture it.”

The grey-haired Neberius playing the flute was very frustrating for Zednos. He noticed that there was no chance of winning with the debuffs, which acted as a counter to all physical attack classes as well as magicians.

Laella rebuked him, “Recapture? Zednos, do you think they came to take over this place? No. They simply came to destroy. The moment we abandon this place, it will be turned to ashes. We can’t back down. We must fight and win.”

“It will waste money and time, but can’t we restore the village at any time? Isn’t it better than dying and losing experience and items?”

“Is that the only problem? If we lose, all the NPCs will die.”

In order to rebuild the village, the power of the NPCs (residents) was essential. The buildings could be restored with time and money, but what if there were no residents? It would just be a ghost town. And in the first place, didn’t they learn from Grid that NPCs were no different from humans?

In the end, Zednos agreed, “I understand. We will fight.”

In the guild chat window, Jishuka’s command appeared.

{Everyone converge. Go towards the middle of the village while saving the NPCs.}

“Let’s go.”

The rooftop of a three-storey building. Jishuka delivered the command to the chat window and glanced at Vantner. He acted as her escort as she headed for the narrow alley area. She planned to avoid the enemy’s gaze as much as possible while heading towards her destination.

But they were already Neberius’ targets. The moment they entered the alley, Neberius showed up and blocked the way.

“The power of our church rapidly weakened due to you murdering Malacus. You need to take responsibility for that.”

The old man with grey hair constantly played the flute. Nevertheless, he still spoke

with clear pronunciation.

‘Malacus can’t be compared to him.’

Jishuka and Vantner shrank back from the pressure emanating from the old man who wasn’t even 150cm tall. The guild members ran into the alley to protect the two of them.

“Leave this place to us!”

“Vantner, please look after Master!”

“Thank you!”

As an archer, Jishuka couldn’t exert her power when she was close to the enemy. Thus, the Tzedakah Guild always used tactics to protect her. They were doing so even now.

“Let’s go!”

The guild members blocked Neberius’ way while Vantner and Jishuka entered the opposite alley. Then they were disappointed. At the end of the foggy alleyway, ten high ranking believers were waiting for them.

“If you don’t want to die, get lost!”

Vantner needed to protect his master, so he couldn’t be stopped by the poison fog. Vantner advanced through the poison fog and threatened the believers with his twin axes. The believers flinched and were pushed back by his momentum. Vantner used that change to lead Jishuka elsewhere.

They needed to reach their destination. The place where Jishuka could shoot most effectively was on the walls. Vantner was determined to escort Jishuka there, even if he needed to sacrifice his life. But the followers weren’t just watching in silence. They rushed forward as Jishuka left the alleyway.

Jjejeong!

Due to Balak’s passive power, the elders couldn’t be ignored.

“Kuk!”

Black knights were mixed in between the black magicians and they pulled out swords hidden in their robes.

Vantner defended, but his complexion wasn't good. He was a guardian knight, but he had the worst defense because he invested all his stat points into strength, and his armor wasn't that good. But he didn't back down.

"Shit...! This is me! I am a tank destroyer, you scum!"

Vantner used a guardian skill to increase his defense, fighting back against the black knights.

Peeok! Peeok!

Huge strength.

The axes battered at the knights' swords. However, there were 10 black knights. Vantner was soon surrounded and became bloody.

"Kuoh!"

The black magicians hid among the knights and constantly used curse magic. Vantner wobbled and could barely stand upright. He was frustrated as he confirmed that his health was at the bottom.

'Protect Jishuka!' He vowed once again as his courage soared into the sky. But courage alone couldn't overcome the crisis. 'I am the worst.'

Jishuka fired an arrow every time Vantner's weak point was struck, but her expression eventually twisted. She wasn't able to exert her strength properly due to the constant attacks. Meanwhile, the guild members confronting Neberius in the narrow alley after sending Jishuka and Vantner away were also in a crisis.

Neberius used powerful black magic and they quickly died.

"K-Kuack...!"

"Dirty old..."

The Tzedakah Guild was a group where all members were part of the top 200 unified

rankings. Every member was a monster. But it wasn't enough to threaten the Fourth Servant, Neberius.

“What is with the strength of this dark magic? It has excellent compatibility with all magic power attributes. Some attributes are even enhanced by the dark magic.”

Neberius kindly explained it and summoned a lightning bolt.

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

The alley was no longer an alley. The nearby buildings simultaneously collapsed. The lightning bolt wrecked havoc.

“You?”

Neberius discovered that the enemies who should've died were still alive and his eyes widened. Then a cold voice was heard from the dust.

“I will kill you.”

The number one assassin appeared. He rescued the guild members, then he moved behind Neberius and wielded his dagger. A magician had weak physical abilities and Neberius didn't possess any defensive skills like Malacus, so he was completely vulnerable to the attack.

But he avoided a fatal wound. It was the sound of the flute. Faker's accuracy was lowered by 60% so it was slightly off target.

“Hrmm...” Neberius didn't look relaxed anymore. He touched the wound on his neck and frowned for the first time. “You are quite good?”

“You are good as well.”

The colleagues behind Faker were his constant companions. In the past, they had been helplessly defeated by the monster girl Euphemina and trained even harder after their loss. They were also known as Faker's group.

Faker communicated the situation through the guild chat window.

{Faker's group, we are facing Neberius. His magic will be sealed when we draw his

attention.}

“Kuk... It’s hard.”

The number one paladin, Toban, was struggling. He was trying to tie up Balak’s feet as much as possible. However, there were limits due to the continuous fire damage. Balak was also strong with the sword and Toban had already allowed several attacks. He boasted the strongest defense and highest health in the guild, but he couldn’t help speaking weakly.

{This is Toban. Balak is so strong that I can’t last much longer. Where is the support from Regas and Pon?}

Laella checked Toban’s words and made a frustrated expression. Regas jumped off the wall to join the battle and Pon had joined after wiping out the followers at the west gate. She could see their situation from the wall and it wasn’t that good.

Laella explained the situation.

{The elders are focusing on Pon and Regas. I am supporting them with magic, but it seems hard for them to leave.}

“This...”

Toban trembled. How good would it be if Grid was here right now? But there was no point in wishful thinking.

{Ah... How rotten. Being Jishuka’s protector is very arduous. If only Grid made my armor... Damn.}

Vantner started to grumble as he reached his limit. It was a total crisis. However, the strength of the Tzedakah Guild was very scary.

“I’ve taken care of all the followers here. How about it? Should we help you? Kyaaack~ spit! How strong is a demonkin? Kukuk!”

The three new people who joined the guild, including Toon, assisted Toban with Balak. Faker could also take a breath.

“I came!”

It was Ibellin. The guild was scattered so he added his strength to Faker's group. Neberius was repeatedly unable to use magic. But the good atmosphere didn't last long.

"Pant pant..."

"Shit... It won't work."

"I've never see a demonkin before."

"Balak is Balak, but Neberius is the problem. The debuff is too extensive and effective. I can't attack properly due to the lowered accuracy."

"The evasion rate of 0% is deadly for assassins..."

As the battle continued, the faces of the Tzedakah Guild became darker. Neberius and Balak were both strong, but Neberius was particularly problematic. The top priority was stopping his flute. Everyone had the same thought.

『The Tzedakah Guild have struggled well, but there is a limit. 』

The battle of Bairan Village was being broadcasted by all the media around the world. The users in Bairan Village recorded the situation and uploaded them to the Internet in real time.

『 The situation might improve if Regas and Pon could join the battle, but... There are 60~70 people affected by Balak's passive skill thoroughly marking the two of them, so it can't be helped. 』

『In the first place, Malacus was the weakest of the Yatan Servants. The Tzedakah Guild may have defeated Malacus, but it's still a far cry from dealing with two stronger servants. It's obvious that the Tzedakah Guild will be wiped out without the help of the users in the top 10 of the unified rankings. 』

『It's odd to see the Tzedakah Guild collapsing. 』

『 But it's incredible that they lasted so long. I don't think that anyone watching this broadcast can argue with the fact that the Tzedakah Guild is the strongest. They are fighting so well, even in the worst situation... It is great. 』

『Personally, Faker and Vantner seem the most impressive. Aren't they doing a good job?』

『Vantner? Are you deceived by the splendid appearance of his swinging axes? Vantner is still immature. He didn't pay attention to defense as a guardian knight and is paying for it. Right now, the best people fighting are Faker, Ibellin, Pon and Regas.』

『Are you ignoring Laella and Zednos?』

It happened the moment when the experts were giving negative opinions about the battle.

『Eh? Wait a moment. Who is that person?』

A man whose face and ID were completely concealed was caught on screen.

『He is using Fly magic. A magician.』

That's right. The person was flying in the air. Then he reached into the air (his inventory). He pulled out black armor and threw it towards Vantner, who was isolated with Jishuka.

“...!!”

Vantner shouted something towards the man in the sky. His expression was clearly angry. But then he received the armor and smiled. At that moment, an amazing thing happened. Vantner wore the armor and his color suddenly improved?

He seemed alive again as he started to fight fiercely against the elders. The anchors and experts were stunned.

『That armor...?』

The mysterious man suddenly came and gave Vantner armor. What was the relationship between Vantner and the man, and what was the identity of the armor? The videos focused on him as anchors, experts and viewers around the world started to wonder about the man's identity.

In the meantime, the man once again reached into the air. This time, he pulled out a

black greatsword.

“...!!”

The man shouted at the Tzedakah Guild members. One of the guild members on the ground held up hand. The man threw him the black greatsword. Then another surprise occurred. The Tzedakah Guild member grabbed the greatsword and became stronger than before, as he started to attack Balak with a terrifying momentum.

One of the experts had a flash of inspiration.

『Ah...! I know that greatsword! Isn't it the weapon used by the butcher who slaughtered the Giant Guild members in Winston in the past?』

An anchor chimed in.

『Yes! I thought it looked familiar! It really is that greatsword! 』

『 No, then that person...? 』

The man in the sky! People's curiosity about his identity was amplified.

And...

The man started to arm himself. He wore beautiful white armor with gold thread embroidered on it. After that, he placed an ordinary cloak over it.

Then.

Neberius, Balak and all the Yatan believers turned their gaze towards the man in unison.

『Eh...? What is this phenomenon? Are they focusing on the butcher?』

『 Does that cloak have a taunting effect? But he's alone, so how can he deal with all of them...? 』

The anchors, expert, Tzedakah Guild members and all users in the area. The attention of viewers all over the world was only focused on one man.

Saaah!

Did he know that hundreds of millions of people were watching him? The man put his hand into the air. Then there was a blue light as he started to pull something out.

『Shark?』

That's right. It was a shark-like appearance. The man pulled out a blue shark-shaped greatsword from his inventory. Then he spoke the shocking name of a skill while the world was watching.

“Pagma’s Swordsmanship, Transcended Link.”

『Pagma?!』

It felt like the entire world was shaking. As the anchors and experts were shaking with astonishment, a blue-black light filled the screen.

CHAPTER 152

The smithy in Bairan Village was very good. Until Khan appeared, the blacksmith there was the best blacksmith in the north. But his disciple Smith wasn't as talented. Smith was 66 this year. He had been working as a blacksmith for 50 years, but he was still a beginner blacksmith.

"Oh my, Mister Smith's farm equipment breaks down so quickly?"

"I have to go to another village to buy farm equipment."

"Uncle Smith should've become a miner instead."

"Haha, right. He is just as good with a pickaxe as a miner."

He lived in the area for a few decades, but people still gossiped about him behind his back. Then what about the travellers?

"Dammit, Bairan Village is good, but the blacksmith is rubbish. I can't get anything decent from the smithy."

"The hunting grounds here are for high levels, but why is the blacksmith so inferior? Damn!"

"But isn't he good at making Jaffa Arrows? The price is also cheap. They aren't bad for a fight."

"Not bad is the problem."

It was like this almost every day for decades. Smith was blamed for being incompetent. No matter how hard he tried, it was useless. He reminded himself of his mentor's teachings and repeatedly trained in controlling the fire and iron every day, but his abilities didn't increase. It felt like a witch had cursed him.

"I don't want to give up now..."

Every young man in the village dreamed of being a miner, but avoided becoming a blacksmith. So he had no disciples. Furthermore, he was old. Sooner or later, the lord

would make him retire.

Smith wanted to become an intermediate blacksmith before then. He wanted to prove his worth. He lived all his life with iron, but he was going to die as a beginner blacksmith? It was obvious that people would scoff and laugh every time they saw his grave. He didn't want to be insulted even after death.

'Try to remember.'

Smith closed his eyes in front of the anvil. He recalled the young man a few months who he had briefly taught. The young man's name was Grid. His appearance was bad, but he managed to make the Special Jaffa Arrows.

'How did he do it?'

Smith tried. He tried not to miss a single one of Grid's movements when handling the fire and iron. Time flowed continuously. Before he knew it, the moon sank and it became dawn. The sky brightened.

Flash!

Finally, Smith opened his eyes.

Kaaang! Kaaang!

There were no wasted movements. He handled the fire and minerals in a more orderly manner than before.

Kaaang~!

Before he knew it, the sun had risen to the middle of the sky. But Smith was in a trance. He didn't feel the passing time or even hunger. He didn't even realize that people were screaming outside the smithy. With the fire and hammer, he just worked at smelting and tempering the mineral.

And.

"Oh...! Ohhhh!"

Someone spoke to him. Enlightenment suddenly came. It was true. Smith crossed the

wall that had been blocking him for 50 years. He was so thrilled that tears poured out. He held the newly created 'Special Jaffa Arrow' and literally fell to the ground.

"Haha...! Hahaha! I'm glad... I'm glad..."

The aftereffect didn't go away. Smith stroked the arrow like a cherished child as he kept crying. His last desperate effort had been rewarded. Then the door of the smithy opened.

"Infidel, you will be judged."

"...?"

Someone suddenly stormed into the smithy. It was a believer of the Yatan Church. What was this? Smith questioned the sudden situation and looked outside through the open door of the smithy.

The village was filled with fire. The screams of people were constantly heard. Now Smith grasped the situation.

"The Yatan Church has invaded..."

Ddubeok. Ddubeok.

The follower slowly approached. Then he pointed his dagger at Smith.

"Die, Infidel."

Smith laughed heartily, "Haha... Yes. I can die. I already have no one."

He had finally overcome the limitations. If anyone found the arrow he left behind, they would know he was no longer a beginner blacksmith. Then Smith closed his eyes.

'I can face Master.'

He felt the eerie anticipating of the dagger approaching his heart.

Puok!

There was a strange sound. A bloody mess spread quickly. But he didn't feel any pain.

“...?”

Smith quietly opened his eyes. Then he witnessed the follower coughing up blood after being stabbed in the heart with an arrow. There was a young man smiling from behind the follower.

“Hasn’t it been a long time? Old Man.”

“Why are you here...?”

It was Grid. The young man who gave him enlightenment appeared at this moment and saved his life? He thought he had no regrets about his life, but he couldn’t help feeling relieved. Tears poured down again.

“Have you been well?”

Smith was thrilled and shook Grid’s hand. It was a big hand filled with calluses. It was undoubtedly the hand of a blacksmith. Grid chuckled and pulled Smith to his feet.

“Old Man, you made wonderful arrows.”

“Ah...!”

His heart started pounding. He was recognized. It was his first time in 66 years. It wasn’t an ordinary person, but a great blacksmith! Smith rose all the way to an advanced blacksmith due to the enlightenment of one night. He could feel the greatness of Grid so he started sniffing.

“I can continue working for the next few years. Continue... I want to keep working...”

Grid patted Smith’s shoulders. “Of course, you can work more. This is your prime.”

Float.

Grid floated in the air and gazed into Smith’s eyes.

“Your workspace. I will protect it.”

It was at that moment.

[Your heart warms when you think about the old blacksmith who overcame his limits with commitment and a desire to work.]

[The quest 'Blacksmith's Affection' has been created.]

[Blacksmith's Affection]

Difficulty: B

You are the successor of Pagma's techniques and will! You have Pagma's humanitarian ideology of using 'blacksmithing to benefit other people.'

The new dream of an old blacksmith who passed his limit has inspired you.

You want to reward the old blacksmith whose heart is as hot as fire and solid as steel.

Quest Clear Conditions: Protect Smith's smithy.

Quest Clear Rewards: The lifespan of Smith will be extended by 30 years.

* Smith is a late bloomer thanks to his effort. He has the qualities of a fine blacksmith. Extending his life will benefit you.

Quest Acceptance Reward: The skill 'Blacksmith's Affection' will be created.

Quest Failure: Smith's life isn't extended.

[Blacksmith's Affection]

If you have the maximum affinity with an NPC blacksmith, you can raise their skill level by 1~5 levels.

The blacksmith who received your teachings will be loyal to you for life and will share with you every time they learn new item production methods.

[Quest is in progress.]

"Wow."

The first time he met Khan he Winston, he became angry in the same manner and learned the skill Blacksmith's Rage. He had come to deliver armor to Vantner, only to witness Smith's plight. Saving him gave Grid unexpected benefits.

'Maybe the world is different from what I thought.'

He thought the world was a place where only selfish and bad guys received profits, while a good person was damaged. But his thoughts changed a bit after being rewarded for his good work.

Grid felt better as he left the smithy. Then his high insight detected exactly 15 Yatan followers nearby. Grid wore Malacus' Cloak and let them approach, calculating the perfect timing.

"Pagma's Swordsmanship, Wave!"

It was an absolute dignity. The energy waves from Failure instantly killed the 15 followers.

[The quest 'Blacksmith's Affection' has been cleared.]

[Smith's life will be extended by 30 years.]

'Good, good.'

Grid made a happy expression and turned his attention to the center of the village. The Tzedakah Guild were facing the old man Neberius playing the flute and the demonkin Balak, whose body was bubbling up like lava. But the guild members still seemed to be hanging on. Regas, Pon, Jishuka and Vantner weren't present, but they seemed to be fighting well.

'Everyone is much stronger compared to the time of the Malacus raid. With their current power, won't they just make fun of Malacus?'

Grid turned his gaze to the other side. Jishuka and Vantner were isolated in an area where the houses were concentrated.

"This side is urgent."



“Pant pant... Damn! You lousy bastards!”

Vantner’s health was at the bottom. The damage he suffered was so much that his potions cooldown time couldn’t keep up and he was on the verge of death.

“Die!”

“Divine punishment!”

The clever believers started to focus their attacks on Vantner. In the end, Jishuka made a decision.

Kaaang!

She moved to defend Vantner’s side from the black knight’s attack, causing her to cough up blood. Vantner cried out, “What are you doing? I’m supposed to protect you, not you protect me!”

Jishuka ridiculed him. “Do you have the ability to protect me?”

“Ugh...”

When the Tzedakah Guild quit L.T.S. and moved to Satisfy, Vantner made his character a tanker. He was a damage dealer in L.T.S. so the guild members expressed concern. But Vantner was stubborn. He wanted to be in charge of a different position from L.T.S, so he chose a guardian knight.

Then he immediately regretted it. The tanker’s weak attack and slow hunting speed didn’t suit him. In order to level up properly, he always had to hunt with a party. The gap with his rival Pon grew bigger and Vantner became impatient.

“Tanker? No.”

In order to feel the pleasure of playing alone, Vantner started to put his stat points into strength. He forgot his original intentions of tanking for the guild members.

“How many times have I been told that a tanker doesn’t suit me? If Garcia had become our guild’s guardian knight as planned, we would’ve been stronger and more stable.

I'm sorry."

"..."

Vantner felt sorry towards Jishuka and apologized while bowing his head. Jishuka smiled as Vantner was feeling depressed, "After this situation, distribute your stat points better in the future."

"...Yes. After the Malacus raid, I have been distributing as much stat points as possible into stamina. I will now go unconditionally into stamina."

"Okay."

Jishuka made a satisfied expression and pulled her bowstring back to the fullest. Then flames started appearing at the end of the arrowhead. She was poised to use the strongest attack skill, Phoenix Arrow.

"Jishuka?"

She was going to use all her mana to get rid of the black knights in front of them? Wasn't it a death wish? The confused Vantner tried to stop her. But Jishuka had already made up her mind.

"I will wipe out all the enemies here. You should recover as quickly as possible and join the guild members."

Jishuka was 17th on the unified rankings. The rankings of the top players could fluctuate with just 1% of experience, so someone dying and losing 20% of their experience could drop the rankings down 20 places.

Vantner couldn't let her make the sacrifice.

"No! I will die instead!"

Jishuka stared at the shouting Vantner.

"Are you an idiot? If you die then I won't be able to escape by myself. Just listen to me."

[You have suffered 2,800 damage.]

[You have suffered 2,550 damage.]

[You have been cursed. Your defense is reduced by 30% and your movement speed has slowed.]

Jishuka was hit by magic attacks. But she didn't protest.

Hwaruruk!

The flames at the arrowhead spread and the whole bow became covered with fire. The enemies would be wiped out the moment she let go of the bowstring.

"Ohhhhhh!"

The black warriors and magician sensed the danger and started their onslaught.

Papapat!

A dart flew and protected Jishuka. Then a voice was heard from the sky.

"Stop. Why are you planning on dying?"

Paruru.

Jishuka blinked her long eyelashes. She didn't hesitate to turn off the flames as she turned her gaze towards the sky.

"Why are you so late? You bastard."

She was touched to tears. She was always sexy, but her puffed up cheeks made her look cute. Grid flushed as his heart was attacked.

"I'm sorry."

Vantner shouted while Grid was apologizing, "Hey! You bastard! Why did you log out while making my armor and where did you go? Isn't this too much? I could've played a more active role if you made my armor!"

Grid threw him an armor. "Then start from now on."

"What do you want me to do from now on... Heok?"

Vantner freaked out as he checked the information of the armor.

[Relieved Wave Armor]

Rating: Legendary

Durability: 574/574 Defense: 861 Movement Speed: -4%

* Reduces the damage received by 60% if your health is above 60%.

* Increases defense against cutting attacks by 30%.

* There is a high chance of invalidating cutting attacks.

* The skill 'Persistence' will be generated.

Among the items made by the great blacksmith 'G,' this is the second piece born with emotions.

It was left neglected during the production process and became anxious. Now it is relieved about being completed. It is filled with the desire not to be discarded twice, and that desire affects the wearer.

It has bad feelings towards its creator, but isn't petty enough to express it.

User Restriction: Level 240 or higher. More than 500 strength. Advanced Heavy Armor Mastery level 2 or higher.

Weight: 1,920

[Persistence]

If your current health is below 5%, you will instantly regain 20% of your health and will unconditionally defend against one of the enemy's attacks.

Skill Cooldown Time: 30 hours.

The guardian knight had the invincible skill 'Guardian's Power' that could stop an attack once. If he used it well, he could neutralize the enemy's movements. Therefore, the guardian knight was a tanker. However, the skill attached to an item was better than Guardian's Power.

Vantner's eyes widened.

'There was a disadvantage that the cooldown is too long and it is difficult to use at the desired timing, but immediately recovering 20% of my health...'

It was truly a legendary item. He was thrilled as he shouted, "Grid! Thank you!!"

Vantner took off his old armor and wore the new one. His defense rose sharply and 20% of his health was immediately restored. Once he became invincible, he stormed towards the black knights.

"Jishuka! Now I am strong! Hahaha! Strong! I will unconditionally attack and protect you!"

Chaaeng!

A black knight's sword flew towards Vantner's back, but it was blocked by an invisible barrier.

"...?!"

The person who was dying had suddenly recovered, and what was this ability? The confused dark knights receded and Vantner started to run like a madman, swinging his twin axes. The enemies focused all their attention on Vantner.

Jishuka was able to widen the distance and her powerful arrows flew without compromise.

Puk! Puuok!

"Kuaaaak!"

"K-Kieek...!"

Two black knights instantly turned to light.

Kaaang! Kaang!

The surviving black knights attacked Vantner, but their swords often slipped off the wave pattern engraved on Vantner's armor.

"You...!"

The black magicians cast magic to stop Vantner, who was rampaging like a bull. But Jishuka was a problem.

"Keok!"

She started sniping the black magicians, so there was no one to stop Vantner. Grid was already looking at another place, "You're next."

CHAPTER 153

The jade fire was a symbol of the demonkin. It was beautiful enough to tempt the soul, but the reality was that it could even melt steel.

Hwaruruk!

Every time Balak's sword moved, fire flashed in the air and a path of fire was made on the ground. The whole area was suddenly covered in fire.

"Damn, he's as scary as Grid."

The center of Bairan Village. There was a black man running away from the ruins of collapsed buildings that were as dark as his skin color.

'So fast.'

The shape of the demonkin Balak was no different from that of humans. He had a slim body like an adult male. But his skin was boiling like lava. Two big white eyes were above a mouth that curved from ear to ear. The hair was burning so it was really like looking at the image of a demon.

The ghastly demonkin caught up with the humans at a transcendent pace and swung his elongated sword.

Seokeok!

The fire sword cut at the thick outer wall of a building like it was a radish.

Jjejejeok!

Toban would've been literally cut in half.

"Kuk..."

Toban groaned as he defended with his shield. His face seen over the jade fire was distorted with pain.

‘This bastard’s passive skill is too threatening.’

He barely managed to defend, but his health kept steadily declining. The flames that spread out 1m around Balak spun rapidly and caused continuous damage.

‘It’s fixed damage, and fire resistance is useless, so it’s definitely a headache.’

The damage dealers couldn’t approach. The fire caused 500 damage per second, so it was a huge burden for level 250~260 damage dealers who had a health of around 19,000. Toon had a high amount of health but he couldn’t see an opportunity. He couldn’t easily move.

Right now, the party was hoping that Toban, their tanker would make an ‘opportunity.’ Toban had to fight alone for a while.

Kaang! Kakakang!

‘Is the attack speed becoming faster?’

Toban was using all the buff skills he had. All the numbers listed in his status window had risen from a few percent to tens of percent more than usual. But it was impossible to defend against Balak’s sword forever.

The fastest speed.

Toban couldn’t resist the sword swinging at his chest.

Seokeok! Sakak!

[You have suffered 3,900 damage.]

[You have been hit by a lethal blow!]

[You have suffered 7,980 damage.]

The fire sword penetrated through his shield and blood spurted from Toban’s chest.

“Kuaaaaak!”

Flop!

Toban let out a terrible scream and fell to his knees, making Balak smile. Balak swung his sword again, as if he wanted to end this. The moment that the sword was shifting orbits.

Toban used a skill. "Swamp Shield!"

Papat!

A thick shield made of slimy mud suddenly emerged in front of Toban.

Kwa kwang!

The fire sword wielded by Balak clashed with the shield. Then it was sucked into the swamp.

"Trying to use a trick."

The sword wasn't pulled in. The tighter Balak held on, the more the sucking power increased. Annoyance filled Balak's eyes.

"It would be easier if you obediently become a slave of the death god (Yatan)..."

The demonkin's voice was simultaneously transmitted to his ears and his brain. Anyone who heard it would feel fear and confusion. However, the opponent was the first paladin of the Judar Church. He wasn't deceived by the demonkin's voice.

"Good bye."

Toban laughed. Toon and seven other Tzedakah Guild members attacked at once.

"Do it quickly!"

Balak had a passive that dealt continuous damage to all enemies within 1m of him. The longer they fought, the more disadvantageous they would be. They needed to attack in an instant.

"Counterattack."

“Fox Fire Queen!”

“Sword of the Moon!”

“Brilliant Strike!”

“Frost.”

“Vacuum Wave!”

The top 100 damage dealers of the unified rankings used their ultimate skills.

Toon stood out. Elephant, rhino, hippo, bear, lion, tiger, jaguar, eagle, snake, wild boar etc! Toon transformed into all types of different wild beasts and precisely struck at Balak’s chest.

“Lord’s Strike!”

It was the moment when the beast master, a rare hidden class, dealt 1350% of his physical damage.

Kuaaaaang!

The energy of the beasts smashed into Balak’s chest.

“You...!”

Balak’s sword was being sucked into the Swamp Shield. He failed to defend properly and coughed up blood. Then the skills of the remaining six guild members hit him. Flaming fists, a sword that seemed to slash the space itself, flashing lightning, frost that could freeze bone and a spear all struck quickly.

They were all powerful skills that dealt more than 1100% of their attack power. However, the sound of Neberius’ flute was the problem. Three of the six skills were non-targeted skills. Their accuracy dropped by 60% so they failed to damage Balak.

“Ah...”

“Wow.”

The guild members were perturbed. Balak, who had been knocked down after four successive hits, stood upright again. Then he roared, "Hell Fire Festival!"

Hundreds of fireballs revolved around Balak! They burned and expanded.

"Doesn't this seem dangerous?"

"Move back!"

It was too late. The guild members tried to get as far away from Balak as possible, but the fireballs were already causing a series of explosions.

Pepeng! Pepepeng! Pepepepeng!

It was like a fireworks festival.

"Kuaaaack!"

There were hundreds of explosions around the guild members, causing them to fly back in pain. In particular, Toban suffered a great wound and was in a critical condition.

Crack!

At that moment, the duration of Swamp Shield ended. Then Balak's sword was freed. Balak picked up the sword that fell to the ground and his sharp teeth gleamed as he laughed.

"This time, I will invite you to the sword festival."

"Stupid cubs who used non-targeted skills... Cough! Spit! If your hit rate is reduced, you have to use certain skills you fools."

"Shit... Damn... Why are you so confident... Shut up."

The guild members were turned to rags from the explosion and started swearing. This was the end. Everybody had a hunch.

Toban felt despair. 'I couldn't hunt because I was caught by Grid and now I will die and lose experience...'

It was the result of his incompetence. After this, he would try harder to level up and become stronger. It was around the time that Toban was making a pledge.

“Who is above level 250, has more than 1,800 strength and has advanced Sword Mastery?”

A voice was heard from the sky. They were glad and annoyed to see him.

“What, this bastard? What are you saying all of a sudden? Kyaaack~ spit!”

Toon expressed all their feelings. Toban grinned as he looked up at the sky. The most powerful user that Toban knew, Grid, appeared like a magician. The new members, including Toon, didn't recognize him because he was wearing a hat, but Toban and the other old guild members knew him instantly.

It was because Grid normally wore scruffy clothing when working at the smithy.

“Grid, what are you saying? Level? Strength? Mastery? Why are you asking that?”

“Hey, stop talking nonsense and come down to help.”

The guild members grumbled. But they were happy. Pagma's Descendant. The appearance of the legendary class gave them confidence.

“I want to lend you a weapon. I will ask again. Who is above level 250, has more than 1,800 strength and has advanced Sword Mastery?”

“Toban is over level 250 but the other conditions...”

The guild members looked at each other as Grid asked again. There were some who met one or two conditions, but none that seemed to meet all three. At that moment, Toon raised a hand.

Grid identified him and frowned. “I don't like that bastard.”

Toon listened to Grid's words and finally realized his identity. “I also don't like you. Kyaaack~ spit! You are a coward who lied that you are a blacksmith.”

“Whatever, take it.”

Grid threw Toon a black greatsword. It was the sword that the butcher, who Toon wanted to fight, used. In other words, it was the weapon that Grid had been using for a long time. Toon recognized it at first glance and asked, “Are you crazy? Why are you giving me your weapon? Do you plan to fight with your bare hands?”

Grid snorted. “Do you think that garbage is my weapon?”

“G-Garbage?”

Toon thought it was ridiculous after checking the details of the +5 Dainsleif (Reproduction). This enormous item that could be called the strongest weapon in existence was considered garbage?

‘What’s wrong with that bastard? Ah, that’s right. Isn’t he originally like this?’

The butcher was known for being a psychopath. Toon released the wristblades that he had been using for a long time. He equipped Dainsleif and used the ‘Half Man Half Beast’ skill.

“Ku...oooooh!”

The muscles of his body expanded like the Hulk. Then grey hair started to grow on his thickened skin. He grew a snout like a wolf and his teeth became longer. He was like a werewolf. Grid checked the changed Toon and sighed.

“There is no creativity... Hey, if you like that sword then buy it from me. The price is four million gold.”

“Awooooo~!”

Wolf... No, Toon howled. Then he rushed towards Balak and started to wield Dainsleif.

Kwa kwang! Kwang!

Toon combined human abilities with the power of a beast, making him much stronger than before. In addition to that, Toban and the other guild members supported Toon with buff skills, so Balak couldn’t help feeling confused.

“How can a human be so strong...?”

“This place can endure a bit more...”

Grid tied up Balak’s feet for a while after throwing Dainsleif. Then he turned his gaze 80m to the rear. He saw an elderly man playing a flute with one hand, while dealing with Faker and Ibellin with the other hand.

‘I should first stop that old man playing the flute.’

The magic power from the flute was ringing all over Bairan Village.

“This is the end of that old man.”

Grid put his hand into the inventory.

Saaah!

A blue light emerged in the sky. Another greatsword emerged from his inventory. It looked like a shark. It maintained the dignity of a predator.

“Pagma’s Swordsmanship, Transcended Link.”

Ku kwa kwa kwa kwa! Ku kwa kwa kwa kwa!

Grid didn’t know it, but he was at the center of the world’s attention. A total of 20 strikes was launched, dealing 150% attack power with each hit. They were fired without a time difference.

“...What?!”

Neberius cried out as he was dealing with Faker and Ibellin. A heavy rain of swords poured down from the sky. Neberius’ eyes widened at the sight. It wasn’t just Neberius. The overwhelming attack astonished the world, including the Tzedakah Guild.

“Dark Fire Storm!”

Neberius pulled out an orb. He summoned the most powerful magic of three attributes that were combined in the orb. The fire storm collided with the blue energy swords.

Pepepepeok!

“Avoid it!”

There was a huge explosion. The Tzedakah Guild noticed and spread out instantly. 18 of the 20 swords were offset by Neberius’ storm. However, two swords persevered and threatened Neberius.

“This mighty force...!” Neberius admired it and stopped playing his flute for the first time. He hurriedly used magic. “Dark Ice Wall!”

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

An ice barrier was instantly created. Its height was much taller than Bairan Village’s walls.

Kwakwang!

The two energy swords were blocked and destroyed by the barrier.

Kururung.

As a result of the impact from the collision, sparks flew and aimed at Grid.

“Danger!”

Ibellin had already felt the power of the black flame and was worried about Grid. But Grid was fine.

Kwaang!

The black flames were destroyed by a flashing Golden Shield, then Grid descended towards the ground. Sharp flashing eyes could be seen from between black hair.

“You!”

Kwajik! Kwajijik!

Dozens of dark thunderbolts fell and hit Grid. But he was fine?

“Eek...?”

Neberius freaked out.

[The effect of the Holy Light Armor has been activated, resisting the dark magic.]

Grid smiled as he saw the notification window. After the dark thunderbolts were gone, there was a red lightning strike.

Pachik! Pachichik!

An intense spark!

“Pagma’s Swordsmanship, Kill!”

The strongest skill!

Kwaaaaang!

A power equivalent to a nuclear bomb fell towards Neberius’ head.

CHAPTER 154

‘This momentum...!’

Neberius was 123 years old this year. Thanks to receiving God Yatan’s blessing, he lived for a long time and had a lot of insights. The covered man changed the battlefield with small actions? If he was careless, he would receive a big injury.

‘Big injury? The slightest slip will kill me.’

Kuwaaaang!

Grid descended to 10m above the ground and then accelerated. The air became turbulent and the earth shook. A legendary class who had the strongest stats and evolved his skills to the highest level with his equipment.

Neberius judged, ‘That strength is a scam. It isn’t possible.’

Unfortunately, defense seemed impossible. He had the old body of a magician, so it was hard to avoid. Could he offset the power with a magic attack? He would have to consume a lot of magic power.

There were separate and wiser ways to deal with it.

‘I have to neutralize it with gravity magic.’

Neberius was a dark magician. His ability to do magic wasn’t simply limited to attack and defense magic, so his quality was different from Malacus. He had the title of great magician and could use magic power of different attributes, as well as a wide variety of them.

“Reverse Gravity.”

Neberius used the magic that best fit this current crisis.

Teong!

“...?”

The moment that Grid was about to sweep like a hawk snatching its prey... He stopped in the air just before hitting Neberius with Kill. Then regardless of his will, he began to rise into the sky. It was the force of reversing gravity.

“Shi...!”

Grid cursed as he floated like a balloon.

His attack was judged as a MISS and the energy of Kill inside Failure was extinguished. Transcended Link and Kill, two of his strongest skills were consecutively neutralized so he couldn't help feeling angry.

On the other hand, Neberius and the building debris were also influenced by gravity and floated into the air. As if they were being sucked into a black hole, they quickly chased after Grid.

“The situation is reversed. Now it's your turn to be attacked.”

Neberius' specialty was double casting. He could complete two magic spells simultaneously with his mind and mouth. He triggered dark thunder balls and dark water balls.

Pajik! Pajjik!

Five spheres of electricity hit Grid's body, affecting him from head to toe. Then three spheres of water exploded, damaging Grid and doubling the power of the electricity.

“Kuaack!”

Grid gave a terrible scream as his body was roasted. Neberius' eyes sharpened as he observed Grid.

“That divine armor resists dark magic but the probability isn't 100%.”

He was lucky. Neberius felt relieved and eagerly started a magic rampage.

Hwaruruk! Chachak!

Arrows of fire and ice were created in succession and flew towards Grid.

'It stinks.'

Grid was still dominated by Reverse Gravity and was unable to control his body in the air. If he compared his current state to a PC game, it was difficult to control because his directional keys seemed to be reversed?

Pepepepeng!

[You have suffered 1,160 damage.]

[You have suffered 1,230 damage.]

[The effect of the Holy Light Armor has been activated, resisting the dark magic.]

[You have suffered 1,155 damage.]

'Annoying.'

He had to allow the attacks. His Holy Light Armor alleviated 50% of magic damage and occasionally completely resisted the dark magic, but it was still a one-sided bombardment. Did he have to be a punching bag like this?

'I don't like it.' He was already tired of the one-sided punching bag days of his past. Now he had to experience it again? 'No more...'

Grid rotated his body in the air and reversed his direction. Then he flew towards Neberius who was casting a magic spell.

'I won't be one-sidedly hit anymore!'

Reverse gravity? That wasn't a difficult problem when he thought about it. He controlled his body by thinking of the sky as the earth and the earth as the sky. His many combat experiences had improved the thinking ability of his brain and allowed him to quickly adjust to Reverse Gravity.

"You have no respect for the elderly!"

Grid who was falling towards the ground and Neberius who was flying into the sky.

The collision of the two were inevitable since they were moving in a straight line.

‘Pagma’s Swordsmanship.’

Grid accurately calculated the timing as he narrowed the distance to Neberius and triggered a skill.

“Link!”

It was perfect timing. The moment that Neberius entered his attack range, the greatsword started to shine blue. But Neberius didn’t stay still. *Clack!* He snapped his fingers and released Reverse Gravity.

Teong!

Gravity returned to normal. Neberius and the building debris stopped flying up towards Grid, suddenly falling towards the ground instead. Grid missed the target once again and Link only hit empty air. This was the third skill that became useless.

“Damn old man!”

Grid felt manipulated as he landed on the ground after Neberius. Neberius had already finished completing a new spell.

“Dark Storm.”

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

It was the moment when the magic that Yura used to kill Grid and Doran, as well as shatter the Yatan Temple, was triggered.

Flinch.

Grid wanted to shrink back from the trauma but he instead swapped to the Divine Shield.

* There is a high chance of completely resisting dark spells.

It was an option present for both the legendary Divine Shield and the Holy Light Armor. This overlapping effect was the antithesis of dark magic.

“Haha.”

Neberius thought it was so absurd that he laughed. This person was directly hit by Dark Storm, but he wasn't affected at all? Instead, he was rushing forward.

Pepeng! Peng peng!

He tried to fire magic spells but Grid couldn't be stopped. The performance of the Divine Shield in front of him was better than any Divine Shield Neberius had ever seen.

‘What great craftsman produced it...? I can't help feeling admiration. But it won't do anything against these magic spells.’

Neberius concentrated his magic power on the orb he had been holding in his hand. An orb was a magician's weapon and insurance. The orb could store magic that needed long casting time, and the magic would be immediately used when magic power was injected.

Neberius currently had two spells stored in the orb. They were the strongest spells that mixed three attributes, just like Dark Fire Storm that offset Grid's Transcended Link. What would happen if he trigger two of his best magic spells with no time difference?

‘Victory!’

Neberius was sure of it as Grid emerged from the black storm. He had put away the shield and was holding the greatsword with both hands?

‘Stupid!’

Neberius smiled with satisfaction and poured magic power into his orb.

[Dark Thunder Explosion!]

Kwaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaang!

There was a strong explosion that blended darkness and thunder in front of Grid.

‘What?’

Neberius could summon powerful magic again straight after Dark Storm? This was Grid's first battle with a magician who knew how to use an orb properly, so he received huge damage.

[You have suffered 14,300 damage.]

There was this much damage, even with the Holy Light Armor. Grid was surprised but didn't shrink back. He was determined not to miss the gap where Neberius would be exhausted by the aftermath of the powerful magic. But Neberius still had one spell stored in his orb.

"Dark Stone Blizzard!"

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

'Again?'

Sharp stones and ice fragments were created around the confused Grid, stirring around him like a blender.

"Grid!"

"Ahh!"

The Tzedakah Guild members, who had been relying on Grid to defeat Neberius, sighed in unison. In addition to them, everyone around the world watching the battle through TV or the Internet was thinking the same thing when Grid was hit.

There was an explosion of comments in the chat windows of the Internet relay rooms.

-What ㅋㅋㅋㅋ A legendary class ㄷㅇ How funny ㅋㅋ It's over now ㅋㅋㅋ.

-What type of legendary class doesn't think about the magic stored in orbs? Why did he release the shield ㄹㄹ Really, this legendary class is more like a dog. He can't fight.

-Is his judgment blurred? Perhaps he is exhausted by Neberius' Reverse Gravity? He seems to have lost his composure because his skills keep being neutralized ㅇㅇ.

-That's right. Frankly, the old man is fighting so well that he is bound to become upset.

-A good fighter... The basics... Honestly, even the top 10 rankers would have a hard time against the old man.

-That is a dog ☹

-No, haven't you seen the news? In the first place, Pagma's Descendant is a blacksmith rather than a combatant. It is fundamentally weak.

-Did you see the dreadful power of those three skills? Pagma's Descendant isn't weak.

-Pagma might be a simple blacksmith, but he had the best swordsmanship after Sword Saint Muller.

-I had a lot of expectations for the first legendary class ~~ But this...

-It's just trash ☹☹☹☹

-Ah... I didn't think the fight would end so quickly... I just ordered chicken.

Hundreds of millions of people were disappointed or laughing in real time. They had yet to notice. The fact that it wasn't just pieces of stone and ice raging around Grid.

Kakakang! Kwaaaaaang!

'This is crazy!' Neberius was dumbfounded. In the midst of the storm, two golden discs had suddenly appeared and were defending against the stones and ice? The duration of the magic ended. Originally, the hat wearing person should be torn to pieces. However, he was in a relatively good condition.

"This is a headache despite having lower combat power than the pope... Well, do you still have more to show?"

The two golden discs spun around Grid who floated in the air.

Neberius cried out to him, "What is this? What is the nature of those great artifacts?"

The armor, shield and the golden discs, they were treasures that not even the king of a country would have.

“I would’ve won this fight long ago if it wasn’t for those artifacts...!”

Grid approached Neberius like a ghost. He spoke as he raised Failure.

“Don’t worry about it. It is my job to be overgeared.”

“Ugh! Diamond Shield! Dark Shield!”

Neberius had used all the magic stored in the orb. His magic power was almost depleted, so he couldn’t use powerful magic. Neberius strained himself using two unique defense spells at the same time.

Then he started the chant for Teleport. He only thought about running away.

‘This is the last hurrah.’

The cooldown time of his powerful skills like Transcended Link, Link and Kill stilled remained. Could he break through the double shields and stop Neberius from escaping? Of course it was possible. The power of skills? He didn’t care about such things.

‘I have the power of items.’

Grid’s Failure fell towards the two layered shield

Chaaeng!

[The Holy Light Gloves option effect is activated, causing you to attack the target five times.]

Jjeejeeong!

‘Heok? What the...!’

Neberius’s eyes widened as he chanted the spell for Teleport. The opponent dealt such a strong blow that the shields couldn’t fully absorb the damage and cracked?

Jjejeong! Jjejejeok!

[Failure's option effect is activated, causing you to attack the target five times.]

Jeeong!

“Heeook!

The two layered shield shattered. There were hundreds of reflections of Neberius on the shattered remnants of the shields that scattered like glass fragments.

Fear. Neberius had lived for 123 years and he was filled with an emotion that he only felt a few times. Then the predator of the sea swallowed him without any mercy.

[Failure's option effect is activated, causing the skill 'Bisect' to be generated.]

[Bisect]

Deals 800% of your attack power to a single target. Some of the target's body must be cut in order to induce various abnormal status conditions.

Skill Cooldown Time: 5 minutes.

Seokeok!

“Kuaaaack!”

Due to his instinct to live, Neberius instinctively raised his right arm and screamed as it was cut off. Neberius became more frightened as he saw the blood spurting out.

“That's nonsense...!”

He was aware that the Tzedakah Guild had more strength than he thought.

He felt tension from the assassin and young boy, while Balak's feet were being tied up by a half human and an archer. There was the martial artist who took on 70 strengthened elders on his own.

But the hat wearing man who appeared last was special. He was too strong. Despite being a trivial being -user- Neberius was reminded of Yura, who had been selected by God Yatan. That white armor and divine shield that contained enormous divine power, was he someone related to the Rebecca Church?

“I heard that there is a secret temple in Rebecca’s Church that is fostering Rebecca’s Daughters and assassins... Did you come from that temple?”

Grid replied to Neberius’s absurd question, “Temple? No, I am overgeared.” *(TL: this pun doesn’t really translate well. Basically Temple and Overgeared sound similar in Korean.)*

“...Overgeared?”

The answer that wasn’t really an answer made Neberius’ confusion worse. Then he felt terrible pain.

Puok!

The blue greatsword pierced his heart.

“K... Kuock...!”

It was the moment when the Fourth Servant of the Yatan Church was defeated by one user.

CHAPTER 155

“Finally... To hell... By God Yatan’s side... I can go...”

Flop.

The decrepit body of the old man fell to the cold floor. The whole world cheered as soon as they saw him turn to grey light.

『 Oh...! Ohhh! Awesome! The first legendary class, Pagma’s Descendant has defeated the Fourth Servant of the Yatan Church! It’s truly a remarkable achievement! 』

Asia.

『 Neberius is level 300. He’s a third advancement dark magician and a hidden boss. He defeated that enemy alone? The ability of a legendary class is amazing. 』

North America.

『 I wouldn’t say he succeeded in the raid alone. Didn’t the Tzedakah Guild consume Neberius’s health and magic power before he appeared? 』

Europe.

『 If it wasn’t for the Tzedakah Guild, would Pagma’s Descendant be able to knock down Neberius alone? 』

『 We can’t be sure. 』

South America.

『 What are the pros and cons of Pagma’s Descendant that could be observed in this battle? 』

Oceania, Africa, and so on. The international media of all continents broadcasted headlines about Pagma’s Descendant. There was an uproar in various communities.

-Defeated. A hidden boss was defeated in a one-man raid.

*-I thought he was stupid after being hit by the magic ⇒ ⇒ Yet he still managed to win
⇒ ⇒ ⇒ ⇒*

-Honestly it is true. He won due to his items.

-Yes, I agree.

-What are those golden discs? I'd like to have them. Where did he get them? A quest item?

-If we knew, than would we be here? Think before posting comments on the message boards;

[A review of Pagma's Descendant by a level 269 ranker]

Hello, I am ranked 15th on the unified rankings. Proof? I don't need it. It's annoying in many ways. People can choose to believe me or not.

Then I'll get straight to the point.

Based on what I saw, Pagma's Descendant is just a beginner at combat. Why is my evaluation so extreme? Okay, then I'll change my comment to a 'magic dictionary.'

Magician. Pagma's Descendant used skills against a great magician, but was affected by gravity magic, didn't consider the magic built into orbs and received a great deal of damage... He is the worst in many ways. In particular, he couldn't deal with Reverse Gravity properly, proving that his control skills are bad. Ah, this 'bad' is based on the perspective of a ranker.

Omitted.

[PvP expert commentator RIX on Pagma's Descendant]

Omitted.

The bottom line is that Pagma Descendant's control skills and fighting abilities are

plain, while the power of his items is huge.

His white armor and golden shield have high magic resistance. The cloak should have a built in taunt ability and the boots give him Fly magic. The greatsword has overwhelming damage. More than anything else, there are the two golden discs that defended against the damage of a powerful magic that combined three attributes, Dark Stone Blizzard by 70%.

How big is it? It is impossible to measure the value of the discs, but it's most likely a legendary rating.

The point we need to note here is that Pagma's Descendant is a 'legendary blacksmith.' Did Pagma's Descendant make these items himself? How does he do it? I want to commission an item right now.

[Part of an interview with the 3rd ranked Chris.]

Q: It is theorized that Pagma's Descendant is the same as the butcher of Winston who devastated your guild. What do you think?

A: I believe it is correct. I also believe he is the same person who made the Special Jaffa Arrows that became a hot topic in the past.

Q: Is he a member of the Tzedakah Guild?

A: It is natural to think so considering the context.

Q: I will ask you in a straightforward manner. Who is stronger, you or Pagma's Descendant?

A: His raid ability is better than me. Neberius might have weak defense and health, but he is still a hidden boss. I don't have enough offensive power to kill him in an instant. What would happen if I raided Neberius alone? It's easy to drive Neberius to the defensive, but he would've been able to escape.

However, my PvP ability is several times higher than Pagma's Descendant. The class itself might be strong, but his control abilities are the worst. In particular, his skill usage is very simple. I can avoid or counter his skills. I think that most of the top 20

rankers will be thinking the same thing as me.

Q: There are many people who are criticizing the control skills of Pagma's Descendant, but I haven't seen anyone degrading the class performance itself. What type of class is Pagma's Descendant?

A: It combines other elements but its best aspect is the ability to make items. Isn't he the only legendary item maker? The combat power is also the best. Attack power, defense, speed, there isn't anything lacking. His items are good, but I guess that his basic stats are also superior.

I just don't know about the power of his skills. As everybody knows, didn't the skills of Pagma's Descendant miss? (Laughs)

Everyone was enthusiastically paying attention to Pagma's Descendant. However, Grid himself didn't realize this.

[You have defeated Neberius, the Fourth Servant of Yatan, who had been experimenting with many black magic spells!]

[Reputation throughout the continent will rise by +4,000.]

[Hostility with the Yatan Church has risen to the maximum.]

[Affinity with the Rebecca Church is already at the maximum. You will be welcomed when visiting a Rebecca Temple.]

[Affinity with the Dominion Church has increased by +2,000. Visiting a Dominion Temple will give you great blessings. Your current affinity is 3,500.]

[Affinity with the Judar Church has increased by +1,400. Visiting a Judar Temple will give you great blessings. Your current affinity is 2,000.]

[Until a new black magician is appointed, the ability of the Yatan Church to produce black magicians will fall.]

[421 gold has been acquired.]

[Blessed Weapon Enhancement Stones (2) have been acquired.]

[Blessed Armor Enhancement Stones (3) have been acquired.]

[4 deluxe magic stones have been acquired.]

[Neberius' Flute has been acquired.]

[Neberius' Bracelet has been acquired.]

[67,131,050 experience has been acquired.]

[Your level has risen.]

[Your level has risen.]

[Your level has risen.]

[Your level...]

[Neberius' Flute]

Rating: Legendary

It is a treasure that has been preserved for many years by the Yatan Church and influences the minds of those who hear it. The appearance is old but that doesn't affect the ability to produce sound.

When a member of God Yatan plays this flute, it reduces the enemy's evasion rate by 50%, their accuracy by 30% and magic casting time by 1.5 times.

When a member of the three other gods plays this flute, it will increase ally's evasion and accuracy by 20% and reduce casting time by 1.5 times.

When a neutral person plays this flute, a random effect will be created.

* You must play it for at least five seconds.

* The duration of the effect is 30 seconds.

Conditions of Use: None.

Skill Cooldown Time: 10 minutes.

Effect Range: A radius of 20 metres.

[Neberius' Bracelet]

Rating: Unique

Durability: 14/20 Defense: 5

Intelligence +30

* Reduces magic casting time by 20%.

A bracelet that Neberius treasured. It doesn't have much effect, but it is an artifact that is very helpful to a magician.

User Restriction: Level 250 or higher.

Weight: 1

[A hidden function doesn't exist.]

"Yes!!"

Jackpot.

'In particular, Neberius' flute is a big hit!'

Classes that could use buff and debuff magic were very limited, such as black magicians and paladins. Among them, there were very few classes that could use wide area debuff or buff magic. However, if he had Neberius' Flute, he could use wide area debuff or buff magic regardless of class.

'I can't imagine how much it will sell for if I register it at auction... Should I try it out once?'

Grid wondered about the random effects. He started playing the flute.

Bik. Biiik. Bik.

Grid hadn't even played a recorder, so it was impossible for him to play the old flute well. However, the tone of the flute itself was so good that it didn't disturb his ears.

'What is he doing all of a sudden?'

The Tzedakah Guild members who were cheering after Grid defeated Neberius! Those who were still attacking Balak became affected when Grid suddenly started playing the flute. Then their faces turned pale.

[You have heard a bad flute sound. All stats will drop by 30%, making it easier for you to be affected by a status condition. This effect will last for 30 seconds.]

All members of the Tzedakah Guild weakened. On the other hand, the jade flames around Balak's body started to burn more fiercely.

"I feel stronger!"

"Y-You crazy person!"

"Hey Grid! What are you doing?"

Kwaang! Kwaang!

The blazing sword started to attack the weakened Tzedakah Guild members. Pon and Regas, who almost killed all the elders, suddenly faced a crisis.

"Pant... Pant... My stamina is suddenly depleted..."

"The elders are becoming stronger..."

[A random effect has occurred. Decrease the stats of all allies and increase the stats of all enemies.]

"...Wow." Grid belatedly confirmed the notification windows and scratched his head like he was embarrassed. "Sorry."

"This is shit!"

Vantner cursed as he defended against Balak's swords with his twin axes, then rolled far away. It wasn't just him. Most of the guild members fell down because they couldn't

endure the power of the strengthened Balak.

“It can’t be helped. I have to get rid of this cheap thing.”

Grid blamed the item and looked at Balak. He started approaching Balak and Balak hurriedly flew into the sky. Then he created a door to move between dimensions.

“Neberius is dead, so I will step aside today. But I will be better prepared next time.”

The magician Neberius had to chant a long spell to use Teleport, but the demonkin Balak could create a dimensional movement door at will. The Tzedakah Guild trembled when they saw him running away so easily.

“We missed our prey...”

“Damn! It was an amazing chance!”

“Dammit Grid... Did you do this on purpose?”

“...I’m sorry.” Grid was sincere. Unlike the past, he had a conscience and was truly sorry. In the end, the Tzedakah Guild members couldn’t say anything more and just sighed.

“Now, let’s restore the village quickly.”

The Tzedakah Guild combined forces to defeat the remaining followers, rescued the NPCs and began to restore the village under Jishuka’s direction. It was annoying for Grid, but he let Balak escape, so he joined in the recovery efforts.

The Tzedakah Guild members were shocked when they saw him working hard.

“Hasn’t Grid changed too much?”

“That... He is a little too good-natured.”

“I thought I was looking at the wrong person...”

Toban listened to the words of the guild members and trembled, “Don’t talk nonsense. I’m sure he is better than before, but he still isn’t good.”

At the same time, a super luxurious mansion in Miami, USA.

A blond man watching Grid turned off the TV. Then he turned to the long-haired young man standing beside him.

“You were defeated by that guy?”

The youth with the ID of Box in Satisfy, hid his face with embarrassment. “I’m sorry.”

The blond man raised his body from the chair. Then he headed towards the gold ultra-high tech capsule that was located in the centre of the living room.

“Asuka and Black Teddy are also trash. I shouldn’t have offered them the executive positions.”

“But Asuka’s wealth is required. We can’t let her go.”

“I know.”

The blond man who gave off a sharp impression like a serpent was Zibal. He was second on Satisfy’s unified rankings and the head of the Snake Guild. He invited talented people from different fields and his Snake Guild occupied the strongest territories of Satisfy one by one. He had ambitions to become a king and evaluated Grid.

“He’s a dunce. The fact that he is the only legendary item maker is irritating, but if we can occupy territories and monopolize the secret dungeons of various places, we can also get a supply of legendary items.”

CHAPTER 156

Neberius died and Balak escaped. Jishuka looked at the estate information to identify the exact damage.

Name: Bairan

Size: Village

Ruler: Jishuka Bairan (Baroness. Master of the Tzedakah Guild)

Administrator: Grill (C-grade administrative ability)

* The higher the administrative ability of the administrator, the higher the overall development of the estate.

Affiliation: The Eternal Kingdom, Earl Steim.

Population: NPCs – 451. Players – 5,104.

Troops: Knights – 2. Soldiers – 103

Security: 10/100

* The state of security is the worst. Residents of the village can riot, and gangsters and monsters will often pop up near the village.

* Each time the number of soldiers increases by 10, the security will increase by one point.

* Security will increase hourly in proportion to the number of soldiers.

Internal Affairs: 269/1,200

* Increasing the number of shopping malls, public cultural facilities and buildings will increase the internal affairs number.

* Once the internal affairs number reaches the maximum, the scale of the estate will increase.

Diplomacy: None.

Forces hostile to the ruler: Yatan Church/ Rio Kingdom/ Red Dragon Trauka/ Iron Style Group/ Holding Clan/ Couch Clan.

Forces hostile to your affiliated groups: Yatan Church/ Rio Kingdom.

Specialties: Jaffa, steel.

Distinguished Figure : ★ ☆ Currently one person present ☆ ★

This morning.

Before the invasion of the Yatan Church, the number of NPC residents in Bairan was 700, security was 90 and the internal affairs was over 600. This was accomplished by the guild pouring all their funds over the past 20 days.

That had been destroyed in half a day. Anyone would curse angrily, but Jishuka had a bright expression. It was because of the good news of a distinguished person.

‘The distinguished person column was always marked as unknown.’

One talent was able to play the role of 100 people or soldiers. No, maybe he could play the role of a thousand or ten thousand people.

‘I wish they could have an administrative ability, but it’s still good.’

Jishuka confirmed the details of the personnel menu.

* If the ruler of the estate or a subordinate has more than 300 insight and wears the Ruler’s Sword, there is a very rare chance of finding the distinguished person.

* If the ruler of the estate or a subordinate has more than 600 insight and wears the Ruler’s Sword, the odds of finding the distinguished person isn’t bad.

* If the ruler of the estate or a subordinate has more than 900 insight and wears the Ruler’s Sword, there is a medium chance of finding the distinguished person.

‘More than 300 insight...’

Insight was a special stat. It was something that users of the commander class

possessed by default, but in the case of general users like Jishuka, they would only acquire it after long term management (guild, estate, etc.).

The only user with the insight stat in the Tzedakah Guild was Jishuka, and hers was limited.

‘I have 75 insight, so I won’t be able to find the distinguished person...?’

A distinguished person appeared for the first time so Jishuka was very anxious about missing them.

“Hrmm, I’ll wander around and find them somehow.”

The eastern region.

Jishuka ordered the guild members and soldiers here, where there was the largest damage. She observed the residents who were in the middle of the repair work. But she witnessed an interesting sight along the way.

“Hey you. Aren’t you good at shovelling?”

“Huh?”

“You have a skill called Shovel Mastery... No, it is your nickname.”

“Heok? How do you know that?”

“Wow~ You are really bad. You have such a precious ability, but you kept quiet and played around because you don’t want to work?”

“Played around? Aren’t I standing guard right now?”

“The war is over, so why are you standing guard?”

“I received an order to protect the residents from the remnants of the Yatan Church that may have survived!”

“Bullshit. Even if there are still some Yatan followers left behind, you should’ve confessed that you are good at shovelling. There are plenty of soldiers to stand guard, so you should go shovel.”

“I-I was seriously injured in the battle against the Yatan Church, so I don’t have enough stamina for shovelling?”

“Seriously injured? Do you mean that graze on your forearm? Wow, aren’t you a complete bastard? Shovel, or do you want to get hit?”

“...I will do it.”

It was Grid. Was it given by Irene? Grid was holding the Commander’s Sword and was able to figure out the skills of the soldiers with one glance.

‘Does a legendary class have a variety of special stats?’

Jishuka’s expectations rose. The Commander’s Sword needed a high level of insight to be used properly!

‘Can’t he handle the Ruler’s Sword?’

The confident Jishuka ran up to Grid. “Grid, find me a distinguished person?”

“What nonsense are you saying?”

Grid frowned at Jishuka’s sudden words. He didn’t ask anymore questions. Jishuka handed the Ruler’s Sword to Grid.

[Ruler’s Sword]

Durability: 150/150 Attack Power: 150

* Dignity +60

* Skill ‘Character Observation’ will be generated.

* Skill ‘Talent Search’ will be generated.

A sword only given to a recognized lord.

It gives you the ability to observe soldiers and residents closely, so it can be used for estate management.

Weight: 200

The Ruler's Sword was an upgraded version of the Commander's Sword.

'Talent Search?'

Grid felt intrigued as Jishuka asked him with interest, "You can use the Commander's Sword, so that means you can use the Ruler's Sword, right? There is currently one distinguished person in Bairan, so please find them for me."

"Are you making a blacksmith do everything?"

"Heheh." She smiled, poked Grid's side and winked at him. "I will personally reward you. Yes?"

"Ugh..."

What did she mean by personally rewarding him? Grid was embarrassed because the sensual beauty + meaningful remark caused his imagination to run wild.

'It has been 22 days but my heart is still pounding... Is this something other than lust?'

Perhaps love?

'Crazy.'

Grid never even held hands with a woman in reality, so it was easy for him to mistake his feelings for a woman. How big was this? Grid reminded himself of the Ahyoung incident and set his spirit straight.

'A woman like this wouldn't like me. I shouldn't waste my time on vain delusions.' He didn't need a human woman in the first place. 'I like the NPC Irene the best.'

Grid was gradually becoming Damian! He put the Commander's Sword into his inventory and pulled out the Ruler's Sword while saying, "As a personal reward, fund Vantner and Toon. They are a little short of money to buy the Wave Armour and Dainsleif."

"Unfortunately, the guild's resources are depleted. I'm sorry but it will take some time. Ah, and take this."

[7 pieces of blue orichalcum have been acquired.]

[21 pieces of orichalcum has been acquired.]

[55 pieces of black iron has been acquired.]

They were precious minerals. In particular, the blue orichalcum could only be obtained from the Guardian of the Forest, so there was no value for it. It was for free? Jishuka grinned brightly at the surprised Grid.

“It’s natural to give valuable minerals to the guild’s blacksmith.”

At present, the Tzedakah Guild gave Grid all the materials when there was a production request. Therefore, Grid was able to make items at no cost and make huge profits. He thought that was enough, but now they were supporting him with minerals?

Grid was honestly impressed. Wasn’t it a joy to be acknowledged by others? He felt like Zhuge Liang from the Three Kingdoms.

“Thank you for knowing my value.”

Grid replied honestly. Jishuka was embarrassed by his unreasonable confidence and coughed, “You are a treasure for our guild. I will do my best so that you feel like our guild is the best place to live. So let’s keep on doing well together.”

“If you want to keep doing well, you should call me Oppa... You, aren’t you only 24 years old?”

“W-What? Oppa? I don’t want to!”

Within the Tzedakah Guild, Jishuka was on the younger side. She was annoyed whenever reminded of her young age. She was accepted as the master due to her leadership and excellent abilities, but she felt uncomfortable whenever commanding her members. Thus, she deliberately abandoned her age. She wasn’t aware of her age, just her position as the guild leader. Therefore, she couldn’t call Grid Oppa.

“I can’t do that.”

Jishuka refused with a serious attitude, so Grid guessed that she had her own situation.

‘Or maybe she just doesn’t like it? Indeed, non-Asian countries aren’t so tied to age.’

“Then please.”

Jishuka gave Grid the task of finding the distinguished person and went back to work. Grid was left alone and checked the Talent Search skill.

[Your insight is more than 600 points. Due to the influence of insight, Talent Search Lv.2 is activated.]

[Talent Search Lv. 2]

Observes the hidden potential of the target.

* The observation targets are limited to NPCs belonging to the estate.

“...Does this mean I have to observe everyone?”

As a Tzedakah Guild member, Grid could observe the information about Bairan Village. So he knew that there were 556 inhabitants and troops in Bairan Village. Did this mean he had to observe 556 people? Grid was annoyed for just a moment.

‘It’s interesting, so I don’t mind.’

That’s right. Observing the current abilities, maximum stats and skills of the target was pleasant, so he didn’t mind the amount of time it would take. Besides, what if he discovered a hidden potential? It would be twice the fun.

‘My insight will rise quickly while observing them and maybe I can find knight candidates... This is like killing two birds with one stone.’ His knight candidate Jude came to mind. ‘Jude, this guy is great...’

He was hunting the frostlight orcs and gathering the sylphid scales under the leadership of Huroi and Romeo... No, Jude and the soldiers were undergoing special training. Grid hoped that they would quickly come back with the sylphid scales... No,

he hoped that would return after growing.

-Youngwoo-ssi.

He was wandering the village and observing the NPCs when he received a whisper from Yura. Grid continued to observe the NPCs as he replied.

-Why are you so late?

-I'm sorry. I'm late because I was watching the battle of Bairan Village on the Internet.

Grid stopped.

-The battle of Bairan Village?

-Yes, the first legendary class Pagma's Descendant appeared in public for the first time.

-It was broadcasted on the Internet?

-The Internet and TV. The whole world is currently in an uproar. It's surprising. I never thought that Pagma's Descendant would belong to your guild.

'Fortunately, it isn't known that I am Pagma's Descendant.'

He was conscious of the users in Bairan Village and hid his face and ID. Yura spoke to the relieved Grid.

-Are you in Bairan Village? I want to see the pet that you talked about.

-You're coming to Bairan Village?

-I'd like to try and find out who Pagma's Descendant is.

-Aren't you Yatan's Eighth Servant? Do you think our guild will let you enter?

-I will hide my ID. It won't be dangerous unless you reveal my identity.

-Why do you think I won't reveal your identity? Why do you trust me?

-Don't you and I have a secret relationship? We have a cooperative relationship and I

won't act hostile towards you.

–Don't misunderstand me. Anyway, okay. I can't leave this place for a while, so it's better for you to come here.

At the same time, Winston. Irene was informed that Bairan Village was ravaged and rose to her feet.

“Let's join in Bairan Village's restoration work. Gather the soldiers and technicians. We will leave right away.”

Phoenix expressed disapproval, “Will My Lady go there yourself?”

“My husband is suffering, so shouldn't his wife go and help?”

“But the road to Bairan Village is dangerous because there are a lot of monsters. Winston can't be left empty, so is it okay for you to go?”

“We can leave Valdi in charge of Winston.”

“Administrator Valdi can't handle the current work due to the aftereffects of being attacked by the Yatan Church...”

“Shut your mouth!”

“...My Lady?”

“I am lonely! I can't sleep because I have been thinking of him every night! I want to have a child soon! Do I have to say anything else?”

“I have sinned greatly, so please kill me!”

He was an old man who couldn't understand the heart of his lady. Irene was determined and began to leave as soon as the knights were prepared.

CHAPTER 157

It happened after he observed the 39th resident.

[Insight has increased by 1.]

Grid identified the fifth rise in his insight stat and smiled.

'The Character Observation skill of the Commander's Sword is better, but the Talent Search attached to the Ruler's Sword raises insight faster.'

Grid's deep eyes observed a young man engaging in repairing the wall.

'Talent Search!'

[You have discovered the target's abilities, skills and potential.]

Name: Ian

Age: 27 Gender: Male

Occupation: Miner

Level: 33

Strength: 45/115 Stamina: 69/138

Agility: 21/80 Intelligence: 48/81

Skill: Pickaxe (C).

A young miner in Bairan Village.

* A very ordinary person. You have failed to discover any hidden talents.

Grid realized it clearly.

'Jude... He is a really big idiot.'

He had observed 40 residents and hadn't found anyone with a lower intelligence than Jude. When it came to the maximum intelligence, the lowest he had seen was 80 points. He had never seen anyone with a maximum potential lower than 80.

'But Jude has a maximum intelligence of 20 and his current intelligence is 11...'

Jude was stupid.

'He's easier to manage if he's stupid, but it is still pathetic.'

Then a man with a solid body approached Grid.

"Kyaaack~ spit!"

The man spat like it was a habit. His grey hair rose into the sky like he had been struck by lightning. He had a muscular body and sharp eyes like a beast. It was Toon, who was ranked 35th on the unified rankings and had a rare hidden class.

He handed Dainsleif to Grid. "No matter how I think about it, I can't buy this."

Grid was puzzled.

"Why? It might have a unique rating, but isn't its performance comparable to a legendary rated weapon? The attack power might be slightly lower than a legendary weapon of the same level, but the options are better. 4 million gold is an appropriate value, so isn't it better to buy this instead of something else?"

Toon made a sour expression, "I know how good it is. I want to have it. But I'm not rich enough to spend 4 million gold. Kyaaack~ spit!"

"If you're 35th in the unified rankings, aren't you popular in your country? Shouldn't you sweep in money by appearing on TV programs and CFs? Doesn't every guild member make money like this? In particular, Jishuka gets a lot of money just from spending half a day taking photos for magazines."

"...That is a story for someone else..."

Toon's voice was weak. Grid couldn't hear him properly.

“What?”

Toon shouted loudly, “I don’t receive any broadcast or CF offers! I can only make money through hunting! But I can only earn 10,000 gold a week through hunting!”

For reference, 10,000 gold was worth 12 million won. Toon earned 12 million won a week? It was a huge sum for the general public, but it was different for a ranker. In the case of items with a usage level of 250 or higher, it was virtually impossible to buy good items at 10,000 gold a week, because the price of epic items was over 400,000 gold.

Sooner or later, Toon would be unable to arm himself with the right item for his level. This meant he would have difficulty hunting and his ranking would fall.

“I was a swordsman before I received the rare class, so I have Sword Mastery. However, I have been using wristblades for a long time, so I am most comfortable with them. If Dainsleif was a wristblade type weapon, I would buy it even if it means going into debt. But I’m not foolish enough to do that for a greatsword.”

“Um... Okay, I understand.”

Toon looked at Grid holding onto Dainsleif and asked, “But why did you trust me and let me borrow your weapon? I could’ve run away with the weapon? You only met me once and even then I didn’t give a good impression... How could you lend such an expensive item to a guy like me?”

A chill went down Grid’s spine as he listened.

‘I was stupid.’

Yura and the Tzedakah Guild. The rankers that Grid met directly were very rich. They had high recognition because they always appeared on TV, and they swept in money with media interviews, photo shoots and CFs.

Therefore, Grid had the perception that rankers were rich and rich people wouldn’t steal equipment. But Toon wasn’t rich like the other rankers. It wasn’t unusual if he tried to steal expensive items.

‘In the first place, there is no law that the rich won’t steal... I was too relaxed. There are so many things happening these days that I wasn’t alert.’

It was fortunate that Toon was a conscientious person, or Grid would've been robbed of 4 million gold. Grid thought it was time to be more cautious. Then he started to like Toon.

'It is commendable that he returned it instead of taking it.'

Grid said, "If you find a good production method and materials while hunting, bring it to me. I will make an item for you at a reasonable price."

"What...?"

The Italian Toon was an orphan. Due to that, he lived a hard life and fell into the mafia. He was only in the organization for five months and was lucky that he didn't commit murder. However, he did many bad things such as blackmail, drugs, and gun trafficking.

But after seeing Satisfy, there was such joyful content that he could enjoy. Why should he damage other people by doing bad things? He wondered. Then he left the organization in return for his left eye.

Since then.

Toon was talented in the game and became a ranker, but he couldn't completely fix his temper and kept showing violent tendencies. So he clashed with other users and became notorious in Satisfy. He liked to fight, so he didn't have any friends.

But things changed since entering the Tzedakah Guild. Jishuka perfectly curbed Toon's violence and he could enjoy Satisfy relatively peacefully. Now at this moment. This was the first time since Toon started playing Satisfy. No, it was the first time since he was born in this world that people did him a favor with no conditions.

'Grid...'

Toon looked at Grid. Like everyone else, he thought Grid hated him. But now he was showing Toon this favor?

'He is a man with a heart like the sea.'

Grid looked like a great figure to Toon.

'In the first place, he isn't a regular person. He has the first legendary class...'

Toon bowed to Grid. "The other day, I treated you badly and trivialized your workplace. I sincerely apologize. And thank you."

"If you know, then act better in the future. First of all, stop spitting. I don't want to see you look like a gangster."

"Yes, I will try to fix my habit." Toon, who frowned every day, smiled widely for the first time in ages. But it was nice to see. "Then I'm going now! I need to work!"

Grid's eyes sparkled as he watched Toon moving away with light footsteps.

'He is a simple guy, like Regas said. He's acting like this over a small gift, and it will be a great help in the long run.'

Toon would bring the production method and materials, so Grid had nothing to lose. He could acquire a new production method for free and increase his production skill experience. Then he would earn money in the name of a small 'tip.' Toon could buy an item at a cheap price and Grid could gain many benefits. It also won Toon's favor, so he killed two birds with one stone.

'Huhut... Aren't I really smart these days?'

Now Grid had the thinking power of an ordinary person! He became satisfied with himself, not realizing he was only average.

'The Neberius raid was broadcasted, so the existence of pavranium is revealed to the world...'

Grid had planned to participate in the pet marathon by pretending that the pavranium was Yura's pet. However, it became known that the pavranium belonged to Pagma's Descendant, so this was a setback in his plan. Should he cancel his plans for the pet marathon?

'No, it isn't necessary.'

Ssik.

Grid smiled and headed towards the smithy.

“Ohh! Welcome Grid!” Smith welcomed Grid from where he was making weapons for the soldiers under the command of the administrator. “You have saved Bairan Village. I would like to express my gratitude on behalf of the residents! You are a hero! Hero!”

The word ‘hero’ was heard. Grid felt pride at the line and said.

“I’m not just a hero, but an almighty hero.”

Grid raised his hand to Smith’s shoulder and used a skill.

“Blacksmith’s Affection.”

[Blacksmith’s Affection]

If you have the maximum affinity with a NPC blacksmith, you can raise their skill level by 1~5 levels.

The blacksmith who received your teachings will be loyal to you for life and will share with you every time they learn new item production methods.

[Smith’s Advanced Blacksmith’s Craftsmanship has reached level 4.]

“Heok...!”

Smith was shocked. He felt that his skill had risen dramatically with Grid’s touch. He embraced Grid. “Thank you! Thank you! I can achieve the best work of my life thanks to you, and now I have received enlightenment again! For you, I will even lick your ass!”

“Nonsense!”

Grid managed to shake off Smith. Lick his ass? It could be an expression stating that Smith would do anything, but Grid knew that Smith was gay. A gay person told him that, so he got goosebumps.

“You still haven’t married yet?”

“Married? At this age...”

“Quickly get married and abandon your strange tastes. And let me borrow your facilities.”

“H-Huh? Strange tastes...? Yes, yes. Feel free to use them. I can give up the entire smithy to you.”

Grid ignored Smith and stood in front of the furnace. He pulled out the Legendary Blacksmith’s Hammer and started smelting the pavranium.

‘I will change the form.’

Currently, the pavranium was in the form of two small discs. The whole world associated the two golden discs with Pagma’s Descendant. But that story would change if he transformed the shape of the golden discs.

CHAPTER 158

‘Now I’ll start.’

Ttang! Ttang!

Grid had referred to Malacus’ absolute shield when making the pavranium into discs.

It was designed exclusively for defensive purposes. Therefore, it had high defense capabilities, but its attack power was significantly lower. It failed to cause a scratch on the enemy unless there was a critical. In order to exert more power in the pet marathon, it would be better to emphasize attack rather than defense.

‘Anyway, the durability is limitless. No matter how many pets attack, they can’t hurt the pavranium. I need a form suitable for attack.’

However, Grid currently only owned a very small amount of pavranium, around the size of an egg. He didn’t have enough to make two daggers.

‘Something different.’

How could he make it more efficient? Grid worried for a while before coming up with an idea.

‘Needles...!’

Kaaang! Kaaang!

Grid started to delicately shape the pavranium using his overwhelming high dexterity that surpassed all of Satisfy’s users and NPCs. He made 30 needles with a 10cm length and pointed end.

“Ohh...!”

Chwaruruk! The 30 needles started to rotate around Grid at regular intervals. They flashed a golden light and their tips were threatening. Smith witnessed the mysterious appearance and was lost for words.

Grid smiled with satisfaction and said. "It's too early to be surprised. Throw that thing at me."

Grid pointed to a heavy hammer and Smith cried out.

"It's dangerous! Won't you be hurt if I throw that hammer at you?"

"Don't worry about it. Just throw it as hard as you can."

"Kuk..."

Smith was unwilling. But he couldn't refuse Grid's command, so he forced himself to throw the hammer at Grid. At that moment, an amazing thing happened. The 30 needles hovering around Grid flew in the direction of the hammer. They spread out in a line? Then they became a small shield that defended against the flying hammer.

Tung!

Grid pointed towards the hammer that had fallen to the ground.

"Pierce through."

Chwaruruk!

The needles simultaneously attacked the hammer after receiving the command.

Puuok! Puuok!

The pavranium was the peak of all minerals, so it easily pierced through the hammer made of steel.

"Good."

Grid looked at the hammer with satisfaction then confirmed the details of the needles.

[30 Golden Needles Made of Pavranium]

Durability: Infinite

Attack Power per Piece: 8

* Penetration Effect

Golden needles made of pavranium, the strongest mineral produced by the collaboration between the legendary blacksmith Pagma and the legendary great magician Braham.

The attack power is weak, but their tip is sharp, so they can penetrate an object made of materials. However, they are relatively weak against targets made of magic.

If they penetrate the enemy's weak point, a variety of abnormal status conditions can occur and there is a high probability of a critical being triggered.

Depending on the situation, they can combine to create a barrier.

* They have obtained healing skills due to Goddess Rebecca's blessing. They will increase their owner's health recovery speed by 300%.

* They have obtained an attack buff skill due to God Dominion's blessing. The owner's attack power will increase by 15%.

* They have obtained a defense buff skill due to God Judar's blessing. The owner's defense will increase by 15%.

Weight: 5

'It isn't a shape that can be called a pet, but...'

The pavranium had an ego. They absolutely obeyed the commands of their master. So they could participate in the pet marathon, no matter their shape. Then Grid received a whisper from Yura.

-I have arrived at Bairan. Where should I meet you?

-I will meet you at the west gate.

Currently, most of the guild members were restoring the eastern outer gate. In case something happened, Grid set a location that was the opposite direction and left Smith's smithy.

"I guess I need to make another hammer..." Smith muttered.

The new hammer that Smith made after becoming an advanced blacksmith! It was ruined after only half a day, but Grid didn't know that.

"She hasn't come yet?"

After a 10 minute walk, Grid arrived at the western gate and looked around. But he couldn't find Yura anywhere. The normal users didn't care that the village they settled in was destroyed. They just headed towards the hunting grounds without thinking about joining the restoration work.

"Here."

Grid heard a familiar voice on one side just as he was feeling bored. He turned and saw someone at the entrance of an alley wearing black robes, completely covering their face and body. If it wasn't for the clear and beautiful voice, he would have never dreamed that the person was Yura.

Grid approached and spoke scornfully.

"Stupid. Isn't a mask or hat enough to cover your face and ID? Why bother hiding your whole body?"

Yura sheepishly replied, "People sometimes recognize me when I only cover my face."

"...They recognize your body."

Yura's body ratio was indeed perfect. Her three sizes were ideal for both men and women, especially her pelvis and collarbone. The enthusiastic fans of Yura would be able to recognize Yura just by her body.

"Show me the pet that you mentioned."

"Yes."

Was she embarrassed by Grid looking her up and down? Yura got straight to the point. Grid nodded at her and pulled out the 30 needles. Yura pulled off her robe as she watched the needles rotating as one. Then she spoke with sharp eyes.

"It's as you said, but... Are you Pagma's Descendant?"

“Eh?” The confused Grid replied in the negative. “What nonsense are you saying? Why am I Pagma’s Descendant?”

“Even without this, I saw that Pagma’s Descendant resisted Neberius’s magic and was reminded of you in the past. But I wasn’t sure until now...”

“...”

“Your golden needles and the golden discs of Pagma’s Descendant are similar in material and nature. You don’t have an epic hidden class. You have a legendary class.”

“No?”

Grid denied it until the end, but Yura didn’t listen.

“It is fine if you don’t want to be honest. Whether you have an epic or legendary class, it doesn’t change the fact that you are needed for South Korea. Anyway, considering the usage of the golden discs that I saw on TV, it seems possible to use them to participate in the pet marathon...”

They were too immersed in the conversation. Both of them weren’t aware that someone was approaching.

“The connection between a married couple is truly amazing. I never thought I would encounter you here.”

A woman’s voice was heard from the mouth of the alley. Yura and Grid turned their heads at the same time. It was a typical noble appearance with silver hair, colorful clothes and covered with accessories.

“Irene? Why are you here?”

Grid’s pupils expanded. He was alone in an alley with a woman, so he was afraid his wife would condemn him as a sinner.

‘Will she think that I cheated on her?’

Fortunately, Irene didn’t doubt Grid. The maximum liking didn’t fall so easily and she saw the wedding ring on Grid’s hand. Irene unabashedly linked arms with Grid. Then she smiled casually at Yura.

“Are you my husband’s friend? It’s the first time I’ve seen you. I am Irene Winston von Steim. I am the lady of Winston and Grid’s wife.”

Yura was startled.

‘I heard that Lady Winston married, but to think that her husband is a user... In addition, he turned out to be Grid.’

He was a man who was like an onion. The more she knew him, the more new aspects that were revealed.

“I...” The moment Yura was about to introduce herself,

“My Lady! Danger!”

It was Phoenix. He arrived in Winston with Irene. Irene discovered Grid in an alley while walking down the street. He followed Irene and saw Yura.

“She’s Yatan’s Eighth Servant!”

In the past, Phoenix had faced Yura. The result was a loss. He lost hundreds of troops and was seriously injured. This time he would catch the girl who dared appear alone behind enemy lines! Phoenix pulled out the legendary rated Sword of Self-transcendence.

Irene’s body trembled at the words.

“The Eighth Servant...? You are my husband’s friend?”

Her confusion reached the limit and she didn’t know what to do. Grid couldn’t watch silently and hugged her to make her feel at ease. Then in order to conceal his identity, he pulled out Dainsleif, not Failure, and pointed it at Yura.

“This wicked girl! You hid your identity and approached me! I will never allow you near my wife as long as I am here!”

Grid was like a character from a manhwa. Yura was honestly shocked.

‘Wicked girl...’

Had she ever been called this in her life? Yura was shocked, but she was clever and quickly figured it out. She noticed the situation and started acting, as she spoke with a cold smile, “My original plan was to approach you and take the life of Lady Irene, but I missed the opportunity because of that old knight. Unfortunately, I have to leave for today.”

Yura used flying magic and soared into the sky. Grid was able to catch her, but he stood beside Irene under the pretext of protecting her. Phoenix and the knights tried to chase Yura, but they were unable to move quickly through the narrow alleys because they were heavily armed.

Thanks to that, Yura was able to safely escape and disappeared into the other side of the sky.

“Ah...”

Irene had experienced being kidnapped twice by the Yatan Church. She was still unable to escape from that fear and her legs weakened. Grid tried to look as nice as possible as he knelt before her. He stroked her cheeks with an affectionate hand and murmured.

“It’s okay. I’m by your side, so you don’t have to worry.”

“Dear husband...”

The recent appearance of Grid, who had been getting healthier, was quite different than it was in the past. Irene’s heart started pounding at his nice appearance. She felt like a fairy tale princess.

Since that day.

With the aid of the soldiers and technicians led by Irene, Bairan Village was able to recover quickly.

CHAPTER 159

'I'm going crazy.'

Three days ago, Grid got a job from Jishuka to find a talented person. Grid really enjoyed it. It was fun to observe people with Talent Search, and he could do his task while raising his insight.

But the problem was that Irene appeared along the way. She led the troops to Bairan under the pretext of helping with its recovery, and she hadn't left Grid's side for the past three days. Grid was unable to move freely around the village because of her, thus Grid became trapped.

"Grid... Why don't you do it moderately?"

"Wow, the quality is real."

Bairan Village.

Grid was repairing and appraising the items of the guild members, and everyone who passed by made a lot of noise. It was due to Irene stuck to Grid's side. She pulled out a handkerchief every time Grid sweated, fed him snacks from time to time and hummed when she was bored.

A beautiful woman with white skin, peace lips, big eyes and elegant gestures was treating Grid like this, so the male guild members couldn't help feeling jealous.

'Did that bastard save a country in his past life? How did he get such a beautiful and powerful woman as a wife?'

'I'm really envious... I'm more envious that he is Irene's husband than his legendary class... Sigh...'

'Hah... I also want to spend time with Irene... For her, I would obtain the heart of the dragon Trauka...'

'They're married, so aren't they sleeping together...? Uhh... Grid took Irene's purity...'

They became outright hostile. Grid felt like he was sitting on a thorn cushion.

“I should rest for a while.”

“It’s a good idea.” Irene rose when Grid did. Then she spoke with blue eyes that shone like lanterns. “You have worked from early dawn, so you must be tired. Let’s prepare to go to bed.”

“No... I don’t need to take a nap.”

A user only slept in Satisfy to quickly recover their health or stamina. Right now, Grid’s health and stamina were full. He just wanted to leave his spot for a while to avoid his guild members. But Irene was stubborn.

“No. You must sleep. Don’t you think that having enough rest is the secret to good health? Now, go and take a nap.”

Strangely, she was very determined. Grid questioned it.

‘Why does she keep trying to make me sleep?’

Over the past three days, Irene kept forcing Grid to go to bed. She made a fuss in the morning, afternoon and night. Grid didn’t understand why and asked plainly, “Be honest. What do you want from me?”

“Huh?”

Irene eyes widened like a rabbit at the straightforward question. The tactless Grid cornered her against the wall of a building and asked again, “Do I have to repeat myself? What’s the reason?”

“T-that...” Irene’s white face turned red. She couldn’t bear Grid’s gaze and turned her head away. “...How annoying. Why do I have to say it with my own mouth?”

Irene spoke in a weak voice.

Grid felt guilty for some reason, but he didn’t step back. He wanted to solve this question.

“Yes, you must say it.”

In the end, tears filled Irene's eyes. It was because of her tremendous embarrassment.

"Sob... Husband, are you somehow who has the tendency to deal with women in such a manner...? Commanding me to say something so shameful... Sob sob..."

"I-Irene? Why are you crying?"

Grid was surprised by Irene's tears and looked around.

'I'm going crazy.'

If someone saw him now then they would certainly misunderstand. He was the garbage husband who made his beautiful wife cry in public. While Grid was confused about what to do, Irene bit her lower lip. Then like a kitten craving for food, she carefully looked at Grid.

"...I want to have a baby."

"You want a baby? I understand. I will get it right away so stop your tears... Huh? B-Baby?"

Grid panicked and jumped back. Irene ran to him and hugged him. Then she hesitantly pleaded, "I want to have a baby boy. Give me a baby."

"Wow..."

Grid was confused.

'Is she serious? Am I reading the meaning of her words correctly?'

Certainly, Irene had wanted a baby from the beginning. After the first night, hadn't she declared to Earl Steim that she would give birth to several kids? But she couldn't wait and was acting so aggressively in daylight?

"This is completely... No, isn't she too faithful to her instincts?"

Irene was the synonym of gentleness, yet she was acting like this? Grid blinked at Irene, then she drove in the wedge.

"Why aren't you answering? Am I not able to satisfy your tastes...?"

“...Taste?”

“That... I want. Dear husband... Dear husband’s...”

“Please don’t say anything else.”

Grid was unable to stand hearing those words emerge from Irene’s pure face and blocked her mouth. Then he was caught up in a boiling impulse.

‘It’s inappropriate...’

Was he disappointed? Not at all! Rather, she was even more adorable! A beautiful woman wanted him this much. Wasn’t this something to be happy and thankful about? His self-esteem as a man rose.

“Let’s go.”

Grid enthusiastically picked Irene up. It was the so-called princess embrace.

“Oh my.” Irene was surprised and pleased at the same time. She smiled shyly before burying her face in Grid’s chest. Grid grinned and started to run. The destination was naturally the bedroom.

“What? Why are you in such a hurry?”

“Is Lady Irene hurt or something?”

The guild members he encountered on the way were worried. But Grid and Irene didn’t hear their voices. Right now, there were only the two of them in this world.

“Dear husband... Please come here.”

They arrived at the bedroom. Irene sat on the bed in a sexy position and welcomed Grid with both arms wide open.

Gulp. “Irene...”

Grid was drawn in by her elongated limbs, when he suddenly stopped.

‘...I can’t respond.’

Was it just Irene who wanted to make a baby? Grid had a strong desire for her. But Satisfy's system restricted sex to only once a month, so how could a user resist? Controlling his brainwaves suppressed desire and reduced his physical responses. He wanted Irene with all his heart, but his body didn't react. What was this terrible torture?

'The demon who made this game...'

Jeurereuk.

Tears flowed down.

"Dear husband...?"

Irene was surprised because Grid started crying all of a sudden.

"I am just so happy that I can't help crying."

Grid smiled to reassure Irene and walked up to her. Then he started to use techniques 21-35 that he hadn't used yet from '100 techniques to Satisfy Women.'

"I will make sure that you are satisfied."

Grid's long and thick fingers started to move. After the Guardian of the Forest raid and the creation of Failure and the Wave Armor, his dexterity stat was higher than his first night, making him surpass the realm of a god.

"Ahh..."

Irene let out a beautiful melody as she was played like an instrument. Hot breathing started to dominate the bedroom...

Omitted.



"Husband, I understand that you're a great man and that the things you have to do are piled up like a mountain. But please don't forget that Winston is where you should stay. Please return as soon as possible."

Thanks to Grid, Irene was able to get rid of her pent up desires and finally regained her composure.

“I will go back now.”

Due to the efforts of the Tzedakah Guild and Irene’s help, Bairan Village was restored to a considerable level. Irene thought her help was sufficient, so she led everyone back to Winston. The guild members watched her leave.

“Lady Irene, doesn’t she seem much more beautiful compared to the first day she came?”

“That... Originally, I thought Jishuka looked prettier, but that isn’t necessarily the case now.”

Regas said with a warm smile, “Isn’t a woman in love like a flower? Thanks to Grid making her happy every night, the flower is blooming.”

“What?”

The guild members became indignant.

“Grid! That beast! That lousy guy, he touched the pure Irene?”

“That woman of all people... I can’t believe it!”

“He’s her husband! Is it okay if her husband is like this?”

Grid frowned at the guild members. “I literally used my hands. Now shut up.”

“...”

There was still a fortnight left on his penalty. Until then, he had to refrain from meeting Irene as much as possible. If he had to, he would use his hand techniques to satisfy her and overcome the crisis.

He left the smithy in order to enjoy the freedom he had after Irene left. Then he started examining the residents again, but he couldn’t find any talents that day, the next day or the day after that.

'I have observed more than 400 people but I still can't find a talent... Is there really a talented person here?'

The restoration of the outer walls was finished. Now the residents scattered in every direction to restore the buildings. Grid followed them around searching for talent, so his insight and persistence stats rose. It was satisfying and fun, but he was still getting nervous.

'I've been searching for a few days, but if I don't find a talent, did I just waste my time? I don't like that. Ah... Come to think of it.'

Grid examined the village with the Ruler's Sword and turned his attention to a small mountain behind the village. It was the mountain he obtained iron ore from when he had a minus level.

'The special products of Bairan Village are jaffa and iron, and most of the villagers are miners...'

Weapons were needed to supplement the troops, and iron was needed to make weapons. Jishuka needed the soldiers for the sake of security, so she sent some residents to the mine instead of making them participate in the village reconstruction work. Perhaps a resident with talent was hiding inside the mine?

Grid felt expectant and started to climb the mountain. He suffered when he was a minus level, but now he easily climbed the mountain. He ran up the mountain and arrived at the mine.

Kaaang! Kaaang!

Inside the mine.

There were 20 miners swinging their pickaxe. Grid held the Ruler's Sword and observed them in turn. There was a boy around 15 years old? Among the old miners, there was something like a gold star blinking above the young boy's head.

'That guy!'

The excited Grid used Talent Search.

Name: Minor

Age: 13 Gender: Male

Occupation: Miner

Level: 23

Strength: 64/450 Stamina: 89/608

Agility: 51/200 Intelligence: 98/420

Skill: Fantastic Pickaxe Technique (S) Minerals Master (S+) Talent will Reveal Itself (SS).

A boy who has held a pickaxe since the age of five, under the influence of his father who was a miner. Despite his young age, he could collect minerals as well as miners with 20 years of experience.

The villagers believe that this boy will someday transcend the legendary miner, Gis.

* A great talent. If this talent blooms, he will be the representative of a country in this particular field.

‘Amazing...!’

Grid felt a great joy.

Considering the fact that the maximum stats of ordinary people was around 100, Minor’s maximum stats were unreasonable and his current stats were very high, considering his age and level.

‘In addition, all his skills are above the S-grade!’

Furthermore, a miner? Wasn’t he very compatible with a blacksmith? Grid confirmed Minor’s skill information. The Ruler’s Sword was an upgrade from the Commander’s Sword in all ways, so he could determine the details of the skills that the target possessed.

[Fantastic Pickaxe Technique]

Rating: S

A talent that one person per 100,000 people will have.

You can collect minerals at a very fast rate. The minerals collected will be above the minimum grade.

[Minerals Master]

Rating: S+

A talent that one person per 1,000,000 people will have.

The higher your intelligence, the more you will know about the type of minerals in the world, the details of those minerals, and even the places where the minerals will grow.

[Talent will Reveal Itself]

Rating: SS

A talent that one person per 10 million people will have.

No matter how you try to hide, your talent will reveal itself to others. It is your destiny to live a life being scouted by others. You will inevitably receive a lot of temptations.

Your stats will grow very quickly and you will become arrogant.

The final skill was quite annoying, but Grid didn't mind. He approached Minor and commanded, "Starting today, you will follow me."

"..."

Minor stopped his pickaxe and looked at Grid. Then he spoke with a frown.

"Are you the hero who rescued the village and the lady of Winston's husband? I'm

acquainted with your reputation. You're a great person. But I don't know if you are suitable to be my master. If you want to recruit a talented person, shouldn't you be willing to pay for it?"

Minor was aware of his own value. In history, the kings of a nation visited talented people to invite them, so Grid had to show his sincerity. But Grid was fundamentally a simple person. He frowned. Then he rubbed Minor's head with his knuckles.

"...!"

Minor felt a great pain and couldn't even scream as he grabbed his head and rolled on the floor.

Grid cheerfully spoke to the boy. "This brat doesn't know who I am... Hey, what does it matter how talented you are? You still have a long way to go. Just follow me. If you grow enough after studying under me, we can go and back and rewrite the contract."

"...Yes."

Grid's current dignity stat along with the options of the Holy Light Crown and Ruler's Sword was close to 700 points. No matter how great his talent, Minor was a young boy and he was overwhelmed by Grid's charisma.

"I will follow you."

"Yes, you made a good decision."

It was the moment that a future minerals detector entered Grid's hands. Grid never imagined there would be a day when he needed to go into a dragon's lair to obtain minerals because of this damn minerals detector.

CHAPTER 160

Bairan Village was completely restored from the war and enjoyed a larger boom than before.

There were many users who became fans after watching the Tzedakah Guild's battle through TV and the Internet.

Some of them tried to spy on Pagma's Descendant, but there was nothing to worry about. It was impossible to obtain a clue about Grid just by looking at the video, and Grid's residence was Winston, not Bairan. It was futile placing spies in Bairan.

"If the current trend continues, the population will exceed 12,000. It's expected to steadily increase in the future."

"12,000? Can the size of this village accommodate that many people?"

"We need to expand the scale of the village by raising our internal affairs. But to do that, money is required, and we don't have any at the moment."

"The tax revenue will naturally increase as the population grows, so won't time solve the insufficient funds? Isn't it better to invest in internal affairs afterwards, instead of getting into debt?"

"There is no need to be in debt. Most of the new migrants have a very good feeling towards us. If we get our fan club to donate money to us, we will be able to grow our internal affairs faster than expected."

"Oh...! The women's cries filled the street whenever I walk through the village, are they my fans? Puhahat~!"

"They can't be called fans but... Anyway Vantner, you are pretty popular. It seems that people liked the appearance of you trying your best to protect Jishuka."

"Ohh, really? There will be more requests for broadcasts in the future. I have to quickly earn money and pay Grid for the armor! Puhahat~!"

The atmosphere of the Tzedakah Guild had been desperate when the large-scale army

invaded and shattered the village. But now they were relaxed and in a better situation than before. As they were conversing happily, the quiet Faker said.

“This is all thanks to Grid.”

There wasn't one person who denied the opinion.

“It was big when Pon and Regas were tied up. If Grid hadn't appeared on time and helped us, we would have all died. We might've managed to stop the Yatan Church if we fought hard, but the damage would've been too big.”

“I never dreamed that Grid would make such a big difference on the battlefield when he was brought on as a blacksmith.”

“I thought with Grid's nature, he would ignore us when we were in a crisis. But he helped us. I was honestly impressed.”

“When I first saw him, Grid was incredibly selfish, but not anymore. His personality has become softer and there is some sense of fellowship. He is growing as a colleague we can depend on in the future.”

“We should try to be colleagues that Grid can rely on.”

“Of course.”

Grid's reliability and affinity with the guild members reached its peak.

‘I am proud to see that Grid is being recognized.’

Ibellin had admired Grid since he smashed the Giant Guild in Winston.

“Did you see the broadcast? I watched it a few days ago and Grid really looked like the protagonist of a movie. I got goosebumps.”

Laella currently wasn't a singer, but she used to be a global idol.

“I also saw the video. I didn't know it at the time of the battle, but Grid was really nice on the video. In particular, the scene of him showing up to save Jishuka was fantastic.”

Bairan Village Castle's meeting room.

The guild members sitting around the big round table turned their gaze towards Jishuka. Then they spoke with playful expressions.

“At that time, Jishuka looked different from usual.”

“Right? She seemed to be looking at Grid like a woman. She was blushing.”

“Master, are you attracted to Grid~?”

“...”

Jishuka didn't deny the giggling guild member's words. It was true that her heart started beating quickly the moment Grid saved her from death.

“...He was definitely cool. But he's already married.”

Jishuka muttered in a small voice with a sad expression. Nobody heard her and kept on talking, with the exception of Faker, who had excellent hearing due to the nature of the assassin class.

‘Master is finally interested in the opposite sex.’

Faker gave a rare smile and changed the atmosphere. “I heard that the blacksmith in Bairan Village has become an advanced blacksmith.”

The topic changed in an instant.

“Ah, I heard that as well. Isn't it strange? An old man who was a beginner blacksmith for decades suddenly became an advanced blacksmith in a few days?”

“I don't know why, but it's still good. Thanks to that, the production speed and quality of the weapons have greatly improved, so it is easier to replenish the soldiers.”

“An advanced blacksmith... I'm looking forward to the synergy with the genius miner kid recruited by Grid a week ago.”

“If the power of those two are added to Grid's power... Kouh, it is big. The day when the guild will have the power of an army will someday arrive.”

The Tzedakah Guild was a collection of talented people dreaming about the future.

They became the strongest guild since the recruitment of Grid, so their potential for growth was endless.



Bairan Village's library.

"...What am I doing?"

The boy genius, Minor, was exhausted.

For the past week, he had been reading 16 hours a day and was mentally at his limit. He had never picked up a book and now he had to read two books a day? In the beginning, he only read books about minerals, so he was interested. But now he had to read books related to geography.

In the end, Minor got up from his seat.

"I am a miner! Why does a future king's miner have to read?"

A knight noticed his shouting. "Have you forgotten that this is a solemn place? Be quiet and study hard."

No matter how much of a genius he was, Minor was still just a boy. He couldn't take it and eventually wept.

"This is torture. Why do I have to stay here all day reading books? Huh? Sob sob."

"This is Viscount Grid's command. Follow it without complaining."

Jishuka's knight had no mercy. He thoroughly performed his supervisor role. Minor became filled with more spite with every day that passed.

"Grid, that bad man... I will get revenge later on."

At the same time, Smith's smithy.

"Why are my ears ticklish?"

Grid was disassembling, reassembling and enhancing his equipment, like the Holy

Light Armor and Dainsleif, in order to increase his understanding. Smith approached him with a frown and suggested.

“Do you need an earbud?”

“...Please act moderately.”

He still felt insecure about Smith’s gay tendencies. Grid wanted to leave here as soon as possible.

Kaaang! Kaaang!

He kept hammering. Grid was better at disassembling and reassembling items than before, then he turned his attention towards the entrance of the smithy.

“I have completed my mission and returned.”

A Mongolian man appeared with perfect timing. It was Huroi. In the last 12 days, he had led Jude and 100 soldiers to hunt the frostlight orcs, and now he had returned. It was finally time for Grid to go back to Winston.

Grid smiled at this thought and welcomed Huroi. Then he observed Jude using the Ruler’s Sword, which he still hadn’t returned to Jishuka in the name of finding another talent.

Name: Jude

Age: 25 Gender: Male

Occupation: Captain of Winston’s 13th Hundred Man Unit

Level: 120

Strength: 1,016/2,080 Stamina: 490/908

Agility: 54/330 Intelligence: 11/20

Skills: Snatch the Enemy’s Weapon and Use it as a Weapon (S). Silence (A). I have no Idea (SS-).

A rare fool born in Winston. When it comes to strength, he doesn’t fall behind

anyone. He is a natural warrior who doesn't know fear.

Unfortunately, his brain is less evolved. No matter how hard he tries, he can never climb to a higher position. It is close to a miracle that he became the captain of a hundred man unit.

'He gained 17 levels and his stats increased by 280.'

A user gained 10 fixed stat points with every level up, while a NPC randomly gained between 6~20 stat points. Jude was a superb NPC who got at least 16 stat points every time his level went up, so it was a truly dazzling growth. But there was one annoying part.

'Isn't his intelligence the same?'

Grid frowned for a moment.

'In the first place, his maximum intelligence is 20... He's so stupid that I won't expect anything from him. Let's check the details of his skills.'

[Snatch the Enemy's Weapon and Use it as a Weapon]

Rating: S

A talent that one person per 100,000 people will have.

If you take advantage of a chance, you can take the enemy's weapon and use it.

[Silence]

Rating: A

* The default rating of the 'Silence' skill is S-grade. However, the intelligence of the owner is so low that it is demoted.

A talent that one person per 100,000 people will have.

Those with this talent are very reticent and don't boast about what they see and hear.

In general, your loyalty to your superiors is high, so it's rare for you to betray your masters. Most stewards have this skill.

[I have no Idea]

Rating: SS-

A Jude only skill.

You are ignorant and brave. In order to fulfill your mission, you will even run into a fire pit.

You will never feel the fear state. However, the chances of receiving other status conditions will increase by 50%.

If you face a crisis, there is a high chance to activate the 'Fight Desperately' skill.

[Fight Desperately]

For three minutes, damage will be reduced by 50% and attack power will increase by 80%.

'The level of the soldiers rose by an average of 8~10 and there are no victims.'

Overall, it was a great performance. His plan to make Jude's Hundred Man Unit an elite unit of Winston had taken one step forward. Grid smiled and reached out to Huroi. Huroi thought that Grid was going to pat him on the shoulders. But that wasn't it.

"What about the sylphid scales?"

"..."

Huroi couldn't hide his sadness and searched his inventory. Then he pulled out the 28 sylphid scales that he worked hard to earn over the past 28 days.

'I am finally able to create the invisibility cloak.'

Grid happily collected it and said. "As you may have noticed, the sylphid scales are

items not easily traded between users. So it is difficult to determine how much to pay you.”

His words were the truth.

The frostlight orcs weren't well known and their habitat was so cold that most users didn't hunt there. It was much more beneficial to hunt other monsters of the same level. The drop rate of the sylphid scales was also very low, so its value wasn't known.

Therefore, Grid meant to pay for it in a different way.

“Huroi, I heard that you obtained the Sword Mastery skill after acquiring your second class?”

“Yes.”

“Okay, I will make a sword for you. Let's return to Winston first.”

Grid returned the Ruler's Sword to Jishuka, said goodbye to the guild members and left Bairan. Of course, he took Minor with him. The guild questioned Grid's strange way of educating Minor, but Grid had asked Minor to be assigned to him and they trusted him.



『 Satisfy's national competition is to be held in three days, and the number of tourists visiting South Korea is estimated to reach 800,000. 』

『 Considering that tourists for the Olympics averages between 200,000 and 500,000, the popularity of Satisfy's national competition is well above the Olympics and the ratings will be very high... 』

Time passed quickly when one was busy.

Four months passed in Satisfy time, while it was time for the national competition in reality.

“Is this the last one?”

The north of the Eternal Kingdom.

A black-haired man was standing in front of a small cave in an unexplored forest. Then a boy with a sharp impression, who seemed like he would become handsome when older, replied gruffly.

“Yes.”

“Okay, you wait here.”

The black-haired man, Grid, pulled out something from his inventory. It was a white hooded zip up worn by young people in modern society. An amazing thing happened once he wore it. The man suddenly disappeared. It was a sight that seemed like a lie.

But the boy, Minor, didn't seem surprised at all. He looked like he was tired and leaned back against the entrance of the cave.

Then after a while.

A huge explosion sounded from the deepest part of the cave. It was like an earthquake, causing the forest outside the cave to shake and for birds to fly into the air. But Minor didn't wake up. How much sleep was he lacking to be so deeply asleep?

“Eek?”

The orc group that ran away with fright because of the earthquake stopped as they found Minor.

“Uwekukukrerek (Grab that puny human kid).”

“Ekkukikuk? Eekuik (An emergency food supply? It's a good idea).”

Ssik.

The orcs exchanged sly smiles and quietly pulled out their axes. Then they were surprised as they cautiously approached Minor.

“I can avoid the golems' gazes, but it's impossible to stop Braham's trap. It seems that Stealth is useless against it. I feel bad every time my passive disappears.”

“Eek?”

In front of the sleeping boy. Someone’s voice was heard, but there was no one there. The orcs doubted their ears and rubbed their eyes. Suddenly, a shark-shaped sword popped out of thin air.

“Kiek!”

Blood spurted at the same time from the five astonished orcs. A man slowly appeared in front of the orcs. It was Grid wearing the Hooded Zip Up. He whistled as he held an egg shaped lump in his hand.

“With this, I have recovered all the pavranium in the Eternal Kingdom. Okay, I should go back now.” *(TL: This doesn’t mean he recovered all the pavranium on the continent, only the ones in the Eternal Kingdom)*

If he wanted to acquire all the pavranium that Braham hid around the continent, he needed to revive Braham after receiving the blessing from God Yatan. But it was currently impossible.

So Grid tried to figure out a different approach. It was to raise Minor’s intelligence, maximize his minerals detection ability, and then use him to search directly for the pavranium. These actions were enough to stimulate Braham.

[Pagma’s Descendant has started questioning my identity? Then I have to take the next step.]

Satisfy’s team manager, Yoon Nahee reported it to Chairman Lim Cheolho.

“The emergence conditions for a new legendary class, Braham’s Descendant, has been achieved.”

Lim Cheolho enjoyed it.

“The truth that Braham is a wicked liar has finally been grasped by Grid?”

“...It seems unlikely.”

Yoon Nahee replied to Lim Cheolho with an embarrassed expression.

“Hahaha! That friend is still the same. His name is on the national competition’s list, so it will be a lot of fun to watch.”

“The person who registered his name on the list isn’t him, but Yura, who is backed by the Korean government. It is unlikely that he will participate in the national competition.”

Lim Cheolho gave a meaningful smile. “Is it really like that?”



PDF BY: TRAITORAIZEN